

See also:

[Only the verses reconstituted in HTML](#)

## The Joseph Smith Translation of the Bible

### Only the verses reconstituted

#### Numbering of the King James Version

Copyright © 2010 La feuille d'olivier, All rights reserved.

Sources:

- The Joseph Smith Translation of the Bible, 1944 Edition, by the Reorganized Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints
- Robert J. Matthews, *A Plainer Translation: Joseph Smith's Translation of the Bible, A History and Commentary*, Brigham Young University Press, 1985 (below named *Plainer*)

Note: The main differences between the KJV and the JST are four types: text, punctuation, order of ideas and the numbering of the verses. In the document below, some verses contain only differences of punctuation. Differences in punctuation are included only when they affect the meaning.

#### [The Old Testament](#)

#### [The New Testament](#)

### THE OLD TESTAMENT

[A revelation](#) [Genesis](#) [Exodus](#) [Leviticus](#) [Numbers](#) [Deuteronomy](#) [Joshua](#) [Judges](#)  
[1 Samuel](#) [2 Samuel](#) [1 Kings](#) [2 Kings](#) [1 Chronicles](#) [2 Chronicles](#) [Nehemia](#) [Job](#) [Psalms](#)  
[Proverbs](#) [Ecclesiastes](#) [Solomon's Song](#) [Isaiah](#) [Jeremiah](#) [Ezekiel](#) [Daniel](#) [Hosea](#) [Joel](#)  
[Amos](#) [Jonah](#) [Zechariah](#) [Malachi](#)

### A REVELATION

#### A revelation given to Joseph the Seer, June 1830

- The words of God which he spake unto Moses, at a time when Moses was caught up into an exceeding high mountain, and he saw God face to face, and he talked with him, and the glory of God was upon Moses; therefore Moses could endure his presence.
- And God spake unto Moses, saying, Behold, I am the Lord God Almighty, and endless is my name, for I am without beginning of days or end of years; and is not this endless?
- And behold, thou art my son, wherefore look, and I will show thee the workmanship of mine hands, but not all; for my works are without end, and also my words, for they never cease; wherefore, no man can behold all my works except he behold all my glory; and no man can

behold all my glory, and afterwards remain in the flesh, on the earth.

- And I have a work for thee, Moses, my son; and thou art in the similitude of mine Only Begotten; and my Only Begotten is and shall be the Savior, for he is full of grace and truth; but there is no God beside me; and all things are present with me, for I know them all.
- And now, behold, this one thing I show unto thee, Moses, my son; for thou art in the world, and now I show it unto thee.
- And it came to pass, that Moses looked and beheld the world upon which he was created. And as Moses beheld the world, and the ends thereof, and all the children of men, which are and which were created; of the same he greatly marvelled, and wondered. And the presence of God withdrew from Moses, that his glory was not upon Moses; and Moses was left unto himself; and as he was left unto himself, he fell unto the earth.
- And it came to pass, that it was for the space of many hours before Moses did again receive his natural strength like unto man; and he said unto himself, Now, for this cause, I know that man is nothing, which thing I never had supposed; but now mine eyes have beheld God; but not mine natural but my spiritual eyes, for mine natural eyes could not have beheld, for I should have withered and died in his presence; but his glory was upon me, and I beheld his face, for I was transfigured before him.
- And now it came to pass, that when Moses had said these words, behold, Satan came tempting him, saying, Moses, son of man, worship me. And it came to pass that Moses looked upon Satan, and said, Who art thou, for behold I am a son of God, in the similitude of his Only Begotten; and where is thy glory, that I should worship thee? For, behold, I could not look upon God except his glory should come upon me, and I were transfigured before him. But I can look upon thee in the natural man. Is it not so surely?
- Blessed be the name of my God, for his Spirit hath not altogether withdrawn from me; or else where is thy glory, for it is darkness unto me, and I can judge between thee and God; for God said unto me, Worship God, for him only shalt thou serve. Get thee hence, Satan, deceive me not; for God said unto me, Thou art after the similitude of mine Only Begotten.
- And he also gave unto me commandment, when he called unto me out of the burning bush, saying, Call upon God in the name of mine Only Begotten, and worship me.
- And again, Moses said, I will not cease to call upon God. I have other things to inquire of him; for his glory has been upon me, and it is glory unto me; wherefore, I can judge between him and thee. Depart hence, Satan.
- And now, when Moses had said these words, Satan cried with a loud voice, and went upon the earth, and commanded, saying, I am the Only Begotten, worship me.
- And it came to pass, that Moses began to fear exceedingly; and as he began to fear, he saw the bitterness of hell; nevertheless, calling upon God he received strength, and he commanded, saying, Depart hence, Satan; for this one God only will I worship, which is the God of glory.
- And now, Satan began to tremble, and the earth shook, and Moses received strength and called upon God in the name of the Only Begotten [of his Son, *Plainer*, p. 154], saying to Satan, Depart hence.
- And it came to pass, that Satan cried with a loud voice, with weeping, and wailing, and gnashing of teeth, and departed hence; yea, from the presence of Moses, that he beheld him not.
- And now, of this thing Moses bore record; but because of wickedness, it is not had among the children of men.
- And it came to pass, that when Satan had departed from the presence of Moses, that Moses lifted up his eyes unto heaven, being filled with the Holy Ghost, which beareth record of the Father and the Son; and calling upon the name of God, he beheld again his glory; for it rested upon him, and he heard a voice, saying, Blessed art thou, Moses, for I, the Almighty, have chosen thee, and thou shalt be made stronger than many waters; for they shall obey thy command even as if thou wert God.
- And lo, I am with thee, even unto the end of thy days, for thou shalt deliver my people from bondage; even Israel my chosen.
- And it came to pass, as the voice was still speaking, he cast his eyes and beheld the earth; yea, even all the face of it; and there was not a particle of it which he did not behold, discerning it by the Spirit of God. And he beheld also the inhabitants thereof, and there was not a soul

which he beheld not, and he discerned them by the Spirit of God, and their numbers were great, even as numberless as the sand upon the seashore. And he beheld many lands, and each land was called earth; and there were inhabitants on the face thereof.

- And it came to pass, that Moses called upon God, saying, Tell me, I pray thee, why these things are so, and by what thou madest them? And behold the glory of God was upon Moses, so that Moses stood in the presence of God, and he talked with him face to face.

- And the Lord God said unto Moses, For mine own purpose have I made these things. Here is wisdom, and it remaineth in me. And by the word of my power have I created them, which is mine Only Begotten Son, who is full of grace and truth. And worlds without number have I created, and I also created them for mine own purpose; and by the Son I created them, which is mine Only Begotten. And the first man of all men have I called Adam, which is many. But only an account of this earth, and the inhabitants thereof, give I unto you; for behold there are many worlds which have passed away by the word of my power; and there are many also which now stand, and numberless are they unto man; but all things are numbered unto me; for they are mine, and I know them.

- And it came to pass, that Moses spake unto the Lord, saying, Be merciful unto thy servant, O God, and tell me concerning this earth, and the inhabitants thereof; and also the heavens, and then thy servant will be content.

- And the Lord God spake unto Moses, saying, The heavens, they are many and they can not be numbered unto man, but they are numbered unto me, for they are mine; and as one earth shall pass away, and the heavens thereof, even so shall another come; and there is no end to my works, neither to my words; for this is my work and my glory, to bring to pass the immortality, and eternal life of man.

- And now, Moses, my son, I will speak unto you concerning this earth upon which thou standest; and thou shalt write the things which I shall speak. And in a day when the children of men shall esteem my words as naught, and take many of them from the book which thou shalt write, behold I will raise up another like unto thee, and they shall be had again among the children of men, among even as many as shall believe.

- These words were spoken unto Moses in the mount, the name of which shall not be known among the children of men. And now they are spoken unto you. Amen.

## **GENESIS**

### **The First Book of Moses, Called Genesis**

[1](#) | [01](#) | [02](#) | [03](#) | [04](#) | [05](#) | [06](#) | [07](#) | [08](#) | [09](#) | [10](#) | [11](#) | [12](#) | [13](#) | [14](#) | [15](#) | [16](#) | [17](#) | [18](#) | [19](#) | [20](#) | [21](#) | [22](#) | [23](#) | [24](#) | [25](#) | [26](#) | [28](#) | [29](#) | [30](#) | [31](#) | [32](#) | [37](#) | [38](#) | [39](#) | [44](#) | [45](#) | [48](#) | [49](#) | [50](#) |

### **GENESIS 1**

- And it came to pass, that the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, Behold, I reveal unto you concerning this heaven and this earth; write the words which I speak.

- I am the Beginning and the End; the Almighty God. By mine Only Begotten I created these things.

1 Yea, in the beginning I created the heaven, and the earth upon which thou standest.

2 And the earth was without form, and void; and I caused darkness to come up upon the face of the deep. And my Spirit moved upon the face of the waters, for I am God.

3 And I, God, said, Let there be light, and there was light.

4 And I, God, saw the light, and that light was good. And I, God, divided the light from the darkness.

5 And I, God, called the light day, and the darkness I called night. And this I did by the word of my power; and it was done as I spake. And the evening and the morning were the first day.

6 And again, I, God, said, Let there be a firmament in the midst of the waters; and it was so, even as I spake. And I said, Let it divide the waters from the waters; and it was done.

7 And I, God, made the firmament, and divided the waters; yea, the great waters under the firmament, from the waters which were above the firmament; and it was so, even as I spake.

8 And I, God, called the firmament heaven. And the evening and the morning were the second day.

9 And I, God, said, Let the waters under the heaven be gathered together unto one place; and it was so. And I, God, said, Let there be dry land; and it was so.

10 And I, God, called the dry land earth; and the gathering together of the waters called I the sea. And I, God, saw that all things which I had made were good.

11 And I, God, said, Let the earth bring forth grass; the herb yielding seed; the fruit tree yielding fruit after his kind; and the tree yielding fruit, whose seed should be in itself, upon the earth; and it was so, even as I spake.

12 And the earth brought forth grass; every herb yielding seed after his kind; and the tree yielding fruit, whose seed should be in itself, after his kind. And I, God, saw that all things which I had made were good.

13 And the evening and the morning were the third day.

14 And I, God, said, Let there be lights in the firmament of the heaven, to divide the day from the night; and let them be for signs and for seasons, and for days and for years,

15 and let them be for lights in the firmament of the heaven, to give light upon the earth; and it was so.

16 And I, God, made two great lights; the greater light to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night; and the greater light was the sun, and the lesser light was the moon. And the stars also were made, even according to my word;

17 and I, God, set them in the firmament of the heaven, to give light upon the earth;

18 and the sun to rule over the day, and the moon to rule over the night, and to divide the light from the darkness. And I, God, saw that all things which I had made were good.

19 And the evening and the morning were the fourth day.

20 And I, God, said, Let the waters bring forth abundantly, the moving creature that hath life, and fowl which may fly above the earth, in the open firmament of heaven.

21 And I, God, created great whales, and every living creature that moveth, which the waters brought forth abundantly, after their kind; and every winged fowl, after his kind.

22 And I, God, saw that all things which I had created were good; and I, God, blessed them, saying, Be fruitful, and multiply, and fill the waters in the sea, and let fowl multiply in the earth.

23 And the evening and the morning were the fifth day.

24 And I, God, said, Let the earth bring forth the living creature, after his kind; cattle and creeping things, and beasts of the earth, after their kind; and it was so.

25 And I, God, made the beasts of the earth, after their kind; and cattle after their kind; and everything which creepeth upon the earth, after his kind. And I, God, saw that all these things were good.

26 And I, God, said unto mine Only Begotten, which was with me from the beginning, Let us make man in our image, after our likeness; and it was so. And I, God, said, Let them have dominion over the fishes of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

27 And I, God, created man in mine own image, in the image of mine Only Begotten created I him; male and female created I them.

28 And I, God, blessed them and said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it; and have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that moveth upon the earth.

29 And I, God, said unto man, Behold, I have given you every herb, bearing seed, which is upon the face of all the earth; and every tree in the which shall be the fruit of a tree, yielding seed; to you it shall be for meat.

30 And to every beast of the earth, and to every fowl of the air, and to everything that creepeth upon the earth, wherein I grant life, there shall be given every clean herb for meat; and it was so, even as I spake.

31 And I, God, saw everything that I had made, and behold, all things which I had made were very good. And the evening and the morning were the sixth day.

## **GENESIS 2**

1 Thus the heaven and the earth were finished, and all the host of them.

2 And on the seventh day, I, God, ended my work, and all things which I had made; and I rested on the seventh day from all my work; and all things which I had made were finished. And I, God, saw that they were good.

3 And I, God, blessed the seventh day, and sanctified it, because that in it I had rested from all my work, which I, God, had created and made.

4 And now, behold, I say unto you, that these are the generations of the heaven, and of the earth, when they were created in the day that I the Lord God made the heaven and the earth,  
5 And every plant of the field before it was in the earth, and every herb of the field before it grew; For I, the Lord God, created all things of which I have spoken spiritually, before they were naturally upon the face of the earth; for I, the Lord God, had not caused it to rain upon the face of the earth. And I, the Lord God, had created all the children of men, and not yet a man to till the ground, for in heaven created I them, and there was not yet flesh upon the earth, neither in the water, neither in the air;

6 But I, the Lord God, spake, and there went up a mist from the earth, and watered the whole face of the ground.

7 And I, the Lord God, formed man from the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul; the first flesh upon the earth, the first man also;  
• Nevertheless, all things were before created, but spiritually were they created and made, according to my word.

8 And I, the Lord God, planted a garden eastward in Eden; and there I put the man whom I had formed.

9 And out of the ground, made I, the Lord God, to grow every tree naturally, that is pleasant to the sight of man, and man could behold it, and it became also a living soul; for it was spiritual in the day that I created it; for it remaineth in the sphere in which I, God, created it; yea, even all things which I prepared for the use of man; and man saw that it was good for food.

And I, the Lord God, planted the tree of life also, in the midst of the garden; and also the tree of knowledge of good and evil.

10 And I, the Lord God, caused a river to go out of Eden, to water the garden; and from thence it was parted, and became into four heads.

11 And I, the Lord God, called the name of the first Pison, and it compasseth the whole land of Havilah, where I, the Lord, created much gold;

12 And the gold of that land was good, and there was bdellium, and the onyx stone.

13 And the name of the second river was called Gihon, the same that compasseth the whole land of Ethiopia.

14 And the name of the third river was Hiddekel, that which goeth toward the east of Assyria. And the fourth river was Euphrates.

15 And I, the Lord God, took the man, and put him into the garden of Eden, to dress it, and to keep it.

16 And I, the Lord God, commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat;

17 But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: Nevertheless, thou mayest choose for thyself, for it is given unto thee; but remember that I forbid it; For in the day thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die.

18 And I, the Lord God, said unto mine Only Begotten, that it was not good that the man should be alone; Wherefore, I will make an help meet for him.

19 And out of the ground, I the Lord God, formed every beast of the field, and every fowl of the air; and commanded that they should come unto Adam, to see what he would call them. And they were also living souls; for I, God, breathed into them the breath of life, and commanded that whatsoever Adam called every living creature, that should be the name thereof.

20 And Adam gave names to all cattle, and to the fowl of the air, and to every beast of the field; but as for Adam, there was not found an help meet for him.

21 And I, the Lord God, caused a deep sleep to fall upon Adam, and he slept, and I took one of his ribs, and closed up the flesh in the stead thereof;

22 and the rib, which I, the Lord God had taken from man, made I a woman, and brought her unto the man.

23 And Adam said, This I know now is bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh. She shall be called woman, because she was taken out of man.

24 Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave unto his wife; and they shall be one flesh.

25 And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not ashamed.

### GENESIS 3

- And I, the Lord God, spake unto Moses, saying, That Satan whom thou hast commanded in the name of mine Only Begotten, is the same which was from the beginning;
- And he came before me, saying, Behold I, send me, I will be thy Son, and I will redeem all mankind, that one soul shall not be lost, and surely I will do it; wherefore, give me thine honor.
- But behold, my beloved Son, which was my beloved and chosen from the beginning, said unto me: Father, thy will be done, and the glory be thine forever.
- Wherefore, because that Satan rebelled against me, and sought to destroy the agency of man, which I, the Lord God, had given him; and also that I should give unto him mine own power; by the power of mine Only Begotten I caused that he should be cast down; and he became Satan.
- Yea, even the devil, the father of all lies, to deceive, and to blind men, and to lead them captive at his will, even as many as would not hearken unto my voice.

1 And now, the serpent was more subtle than any beast of the field, which I, the Lord God, had made. And Satan put it into the heart of the serpent, for he had drawn away many after him; and he sought also to beguile Eve, for he knew not the mind of God; wherefore, he sought to destroy the world. And he said unto the woman, Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden. And he spake by the mouth of the serpent.

2 And the woman said unto the serpent, We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden;

3 But of the fruit of the tree which thou beholdest in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die.

4 And the serpent said unto the woman, Ye shall not surely die;

5 for God doth know, that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil.

6 And when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it became pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make her wise, she took of the fruit thereof, and did eat; and gave also unto her husband with her, and he did eat.

7 And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they had been naked; and they sewed fig leaves together, and made themselves aprons.

8 And they heard the voice of the Lord God, as they were walking in the garden, in the cool of the day. And Adam and his wife went to hide themselves from the presence of the Lord God, amongst the trees of the garden.

9 And I, the Lord God, called unto Adam, and said unto him, Where goest thou?

10 And he said, I heard thy voice, in the garden, and I was afraid, because I beheld that I was naked, and I hid myself.

11 And I, the Lord God, said unto Adam, Who told thee that thou wast naked? Hast thou eaten of the tree whereof I commanded thee that thou shouldst not eat, if so thou shouldst surely die?

12 And the man said, The woman whom thou gavest me, and commanded that she should remain with me, she gave me of the fruit of the tree, and I did eat.

13 And I, the Lord God, said unto the woman, What is this thing which thou hast done? And the woman said, The serpent beguiled me, and I did eat.

14 And I, the Lord God, said unto the serpent, Because thou hast done this, thou shalt be cursed above all cattle, and above every beast of the field; upon thy belly shalt thou go, and dust shalt thou eat all the days of thy life;

15 And I will put enmity between thee and the woman; between thy seed and her seed; and he shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel.

16 Unto the woman, I, the Lord God, said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow, and thy conception; in sorrow thou shalt bring forth children, and thy desire shall be to thy husband, and he shall rule over thee.

17 And unto Adam, I, the Lord God, said, Because thou hast hearkened unto the voice of thy

wife, and hast eaten of the fruit of the tree, of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it, cursed shall be the ground for thy sake; in sorrow shalt thou eat of it all the days of thy life;

18 Thorns also and thistles shall it bring forth to thee; and thou shalt eat the herb of the field;

19 By the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, until thou shalt return unto the ground, for thou shalt surely die; for out of it wast thou taken, for dust thou wast, and unto dust shalt thou return.

20 And Adam called his wife's name Eve, because she was the mother of all living; for thus have I, the Lord God, called the first of all women, which are many.

21 Unto Adam, and also unto his wife, did I, the Lord God, make coats of skins, and clothed them.

22 And I, the Lord God, said unto mine Only Begotten, Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil; and now, lest he put forth his hand, and partake also of the tree of life, and eat, and live forever;

23 Therefore, I, the Lord God, will send him forth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground from whence he was taken;

- For, as I, the Lord God, liveth, even so my words cannot return void, for, as thy go forth out of my mouth, they must be fulfilled.

24 So I drove out the man, and I placed at the east of the garden of Eden, cherubim, and a flaming sword, which turned every way, to keep the way of the tree of life.

- (And these are the words which I spake unto my servant Moses. And they are true, even as I will.

- And I have spoken them unto you. See thou show them unto no man, until I command you, except they that believe.) Amen.

- And it came to pass, that after I, the Lord God, had driven them out, that Adam began to till the earth, and to have dominion over all the beasts of the field, and to eat his bread by the sweat of his brow, as I, the Lord had commanded him, and Eve also, his wife, did labor with him.

- And Adam knew his wife, and she bare unto him sons and daughters, and they began to multiply, and to replenish the earth.

- And from that time forth, the sons and daughters of Adam began to divide, two and two, in the land, and to till the land, and to tend flocks; and they also begat sons and daughters.

- And Adam called upon the name of the Lord, and Eve also, his wife; and they heard the voice of the Lord, from the way towards the garden of Eden, speaking unto them, and they saw him not; for they were shut out from his presence.

- And he gave unto them commandments, that they should worship the Lord their God; and should offer the firstlings of their flocks for an offering unto the Lord.

- And Adam was obedient unto the commandments of the Lord. And after many days, an angel of the Lord appeared unto Adam, saying, Why dost thou offer sacrifices unto the Lord? And Adam said unto him, I know not, save the Lord commanded me.

- And then the angel spake, saying, This thing is a similitude of the sacrifice of the Only Begotten of the Father, which is full of grace and truth;

- Wherefore, thou shalt do all that thou doest, in the name of the Son. And thou shalt repent, and call upon God, in the name of the Son for evermore.

- And in that day, the Holy Ghost fell upon Adam, which beareth record of the Father and the Son, saying, I am the Only Begotten of the Father from the beginning, henceforth and forever; that, as thou hast fallen, thou mayest be redeemed, and all mankind, even as many as will.

- And in that day Adam blessed God, and was filled, and began to prophesy concerning all the families of the earth; saying, Blessed be the name of God, for, because of my transgression my eyes are opened, and in this life I shall have joy, and again, in the flesh I shall see God.

- And Eve, his wife, heard all these things and was glad, saying, Were it not for our transgression, we should never had seed, and should never had known good and evil, and the joy of our redemption, and the eternal life which God giveth unto all the obedient.

- And Adam and Eve blessed the name of God; and they made all things known unto their sons and daughters.

- And Satan came among them, saying, I am also a son of God, and he commanded them, saying, Believe it not. And they believed it not; and they loved Satan more than God. And men

began from that time forth to be carnal, sensual and devilish.

## GENESIS 4

- And the Lord God called upon men, by the Holy Ghost, everywhere, and commanded them that they should repent;
  - And as many as believed in the Son, and repented of their sins, should be saved. And as many as believed not, and repented not, should be damned. And the words went forth out of the mouth of God, in a firm decree, wherefore they must be fulfilled.
  - And Adam ceased not to call upon God; and Eve also his wife.
- 1 And Adam knew Eve his wife, and she conceived and bare Cain, and said, I have gotten a man from the Lord; wherefore he may not reject his words. But, behold, also Cain hearkened not saying, Who is the Lord, that I should know him?
- 2 And she again conceived, and bare his brother Abel. And Abel hearkened unto the voice of the Lord. And Abel was a keeper of sheep, but Cain was a tiller of the ground.
- 3 And Cain loved Satan more than God. And Satan commanded him, saying, Make an offering unto the Lord. And in process of time it came to pass, that Cain brought of the fruit of the ground an offering unto the Lord.
- 4 And Abel, he also brought, of the firstlings of his flock, and of the fat thereof; and the Lord had respect unto Abel, and to his offering,
- 5 But unto Cain, and to his offering, he had not respect. Now Satan knew this, and it pleased him. And Cain was very wroth, and his countenance fell.
- 6 And the Lord said unto Cain, Why art thou wroth? Why is thy countenance fallen?
- 7 If thou doest well thou shalt be accepted, and if thou doest not well, sin lieth at the door; and Satan desireth to have thee, and except thou shalt hearken unto my commandments, I will deliver thee up, and it shall be unto thee according to his desire; and thou shalt rule over him, for from this time forth thou shalt be the father of his lies.
- Thou shalt be called Perdition, for thou wast also before the world, and it shall be said in time to come, that these abominations were had from Cain, for he rejected the greater counsel, which was had from God; and this is a cursing which I will put upon thee, except thou repent.
  - And Cain was wroth, and listened not any more to the voice of the Lord, neither to Abel his brother, who walked in holiness before the Lord.
  - And Adam also, and his wife, mourned before the Lord, because of Cain and his brethren.
  - And it came to pass, that Cain took one of his brother's daughters to wife, and they loved Satan more than God.
  - And Satan said unto Cain, Swear unto me by thy throat, and if thou tell it thou shalt die; and swear thy brethren by their heads, and by the living God, that they tell it not; for if they tell it they shall surely die; and this that thy father may not know it; and this day I will deliver thy brother Abel into thine hands.
  - And Satan swear unto Cain, that he would do according to his commands. And all these things were done in secret.
  - And Cain said, Truly I am Mahan, the master of this great secret, that I may murder and get gain. Wherefore Cain was called Master Mahan; and he gloried in his wickedness.
- 8 And Cain went into the field, and Cain talked with Abel his brother; and it came to pass, that while they were in the field, Cain rose up against Abel his brother, and slew him.
- And Cain gloried in that which he had done, saying, I am free; surely the flocks of my brother falleth into my hands.
- 9 And the Lord said unto Cain, Where is Abel, thy brother? And he said, I know not, am I my brother's keeper?
- 10 And the Lord said, What hast thou done? The voice of thy brother's blood cries unto me from the ground.
- 11 And now, thou shalt be cursed from the earth, which hath opened her mouth to receive thy brother's blood from thy hand.
- 12 When thou tillest the ground, it shall not henceforth yield unto thee her strength; a fugitive and a vagabond shalt thou be in the earth.
- 13 And Cain said unto the Lord, Satan tempted me, because of my brother's flock; and I was

wroth also, for his offering thou didst accept, and not mine. My punishment is greater than I can bear.

14 Behold, thou hast driven me out this day from the face of the Lord, and from thy face shall I be hid; and I shall be a fugitive and a vagabond in the earth; and it shall come to pass, that he that findeth me shall slay me, because of mine iniquities, for these things are not hid from the Lord.

15 And I, the Lord, said unto him, Whosoever slayeth thee, vengeance shall be taken on him sevenfold; and I, the Lord, set a mark upon Cain, lest any finding him should kill him.

16 And Cain was shut out from the presence of the Lord, and with his wife and many of his brethren, dwelt in the land of Nod, on the east of Eden.

17 And Cain knew his wife, and she conceived and bare Enoch, and he also begat many sons and daughters. And he builded a city, and he called the name of the city after the name of his son Enoch.

18 And unto Enoch was born Irad, and other sons and daughters, and Irad begat Mehujael, and other sons and daughters. And Mehujael begat Methusael, and other sons and daughters. And Methusael begat Lamech.

19 And Lamech took unto himself two wives, the name of one being Adah, and the name of the other, Zillah.

20 And Adah bare Jabal; he was the father of such as dwell in tents, and they were keepers of cattle;

21 and his brother's name was Jubal, who was the father of all such as handle the harp and organ.

22 And Zillah, she also bare Tubal Cain, an instructor of every artificer in brass and iron; and the sister of Tubal Cain was called Naamah.

23 And Lamech said unto his wives, Adah and Zillah, Hear my voice, ye wives of Lamech; hearken unto my speech, for I have slain a man to my wounding, and a young man to my hurt.

24 If Cain shall be avenged sevenfold, truly Lamech shall be seventy and sevenfold.

- For, Lamech having entered into a covenant with Satan, after the manner of Cain, wherein he became Master Mahan, master of that great secret which was administered unto Cain by Satan;
- And Irad, the son of Enoch, having known their secret, began to reveal it unto the sons of Adam; wherefore, Lamech, being angry, slew him, not like unto Cain his brother Abel for the sake of getting gain; but he slew him for the oath's sake;
- For, from the days of Cain, there was a secret combination, and their works were in the dark, and they knew every man his brother.
- Wherefore the Lord cursed Lamech and his house, and all they that had covenanted with Satan; for they kept not the commandments of God. And it displeased God, and he ministered not unto them.
- And their works were abominations, and began to spread among all the sons of men. And it was among the sons of men.
- And among the daughters of men, these things were not spoken; because that Lamech had spoken the secret unto his wives, and they rebelled against him, and declared these things abroad, and had not compassion.
- Wherefore Lamech was despised, and cast out, and came not among the sons of men, lest he should die.
- And thus the works of darkness began to prevail among all the sons of men.
- And God cursed the earth with a sore curse, and was angry with the wicked, with all the sons of men whom he had made, for they would not hearken unto his voice, nor believe on his Only Begotten Son, even him whom he declared should come in the meridian of time; who was prepared from before the foundation of the world.
- And thus the gospel began to be preached from the beginning, being declared by holy angels, sent forth from the presence of God; and by his own voice, and by the gift of the Holy Ghost.
- And thus all things were confirmed unto Adam by an holy ordinance; and the gospel preached; and a decree sent forth that it should be in the world until the end thereof; and thus it was.

Amen.

- And Adam hearkened unto the voice of God, and called upon his sons to repent.

25 And Adam knew his wife again, and she bare a son, and he called his name Seth. And Adam glorified the name of God, for he said, God hath appointed me another seed instead of Abel whom Cain slew.

26 And God revealed himself unto Seth, and he rebelled not, but offered an acceptable sacrifice like unto his brother Abel. And to him also was born a son, and he called his name Enos. And then began these men to call upon the name of the Lord; and the Lord blessed them; and a book of remembrance was kept in the which was recorded in the language of Adam, for it was given unto as many as called upon God, to write by the Spirit of inspiration;

- And by them their children were taught to read and write, having a language which was pure and undefiled.

- Now this same priesthood which was in the beginning, shall be in the end of the world also.

- Now this prophecy Adam spake, as he was moved upon by the Holy Ghost.

## GENESIS 5

1 And a genealogy was kept of the children of God. And this was the book of the generations of Adam, saying, In the day that God created man, (in the likeness of God made he him,) in the image of his own body,

2 male and female created he them, and blessed them, and called their name Adam, in the day when they were created, and became living souls, in the land, upon the footstool of God.

3 And Adam lived one hundred and thirty years, and begat a son in his own likeness, after his own image, and called his name Seth.

4 And the days of Adam, after he had begotten Seth, were eight hundred years. And he begat many sons and daughters.

5 And all the days that Adam lived, were nine hundred and thirty [one thousand, *Plainer*, p. 84] years; and he died.

6 Seth lived one hundred and five years, and begat Enos, and prophesied in all his days, and taught his son Enos in the ways of God. Wherefore Enos prophesied also.

7 And Seth lived after he begat Enos, eight hundred and seven years, and begat many sons and daughters.

- And the children of men were numerous upon all the face of the land. And in those days, Satan had great dominion among men, and raged in their hearts; and from thenceforth came wars and bloodshed.

8 And a man's hand was against his own brother in administering death, because of secret works, seeking for power. And all the days of Seth were nine hundred and twelve years; and he died.

9 And Enos lived ninety years, and begat Cainan. And Enos, and the residue of the people of God, came out from the land which was called Shulon, and dwelt in a land of promise, which he called after his own son, whom he had named Cainan.

10 And Enos lived, after he begat Cainan, eight hundred and fifteen years, and begat many sons and daughters.

11 And all the days of Enos were nine hundred and five years; and he died.

12 And Cainan lived seventy years, and begat Mahalaleel.

13 And Cainan lived after he begat Mahalaleel, eight hundred and forty years, and begat sons and daughters.

14 And all the days of Cainan were nine hundred and ten years; and he died.

15 And Mahalaleel lived sixty-five years, and begat Jared.

16 And Mahalaleel lived after he begat Jared, eight hundred and thirty years, and begat sons and daughters.

17 And all the days of Mahalaleel were eight hundred and ninety-five years; and he died.

18 And Jared lived one hundred and sixty-two years, and begat Enoch.

19 And Jared lived, after he begat Enoch, eight hundred years, and begat sons and daughters. And Jared taught Enoch in all the ways of God.

- And this is the genealogy of the sons of Adam, who was the son of God, with whom God himself conversed.

- And they were preachers of righteousness, and spake and prophesied, and called upon all

men everywhere to repent. And faith was taught unto the children of men.

20 And it came to pass, that all the days of Jared were nine hundred and sixty-two years; and he died.

21 And Enoch lived sixty-five years, and begat Methuselah. And it came to pass that Enoch journeyed in the land, among the people; and as he journeyed the Spirit of God descended out of heaven, and abode upon him;

- And he heard a voice from heaven, saying, Enoch, my son, prophesy unto this people, and say unto them, Repent, for thus saith the Lord, I am angry with this people, and my fierce anger is kindled against them; for their hearts have waxed hard, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes cannot see afar off.
- And for these many generations, even since the day that I created them, have they gone astray, and have denied me, and have sought their own counsels in the dark; and in their own abominations have they devised murder, and have not kept the commandments which I gave unto their father Adam.
- Wherefore, they have forsworn themselves, and by their oaths they have brought upon themselves death.
- And an hell I have prepared for them, if they repent not;
- And this is a decree which I have sent forth in the beginning of the world, from mine own mouth, from the foundation thereof; and by the mouths of my servants, thy fathers, have I decreed it; even as it shall be sent forth in the world, unto the end thereof.
- And when Enoch had heard these words, he bowed himself to the earth, before the Lord, and spake before the Lord, saying, Why is it that I have found favor in thy sight, and am but a lad, and all the people hate me, for I am slow of speech; wherefore am I thy servant?
- And the Lord said unto Enoch, Go forth, and do as I have commanded thee, and no man shall pierce thee.
- Open thy mouth, and it shall be filled, and I will give thee utterance; for all flesh is in my hands, and I will do as seemeth me good.
- Say unto this people, choose ye this day to serve the Lord God who made you.
- Behold, my Spirit is upon you; wherefore all thy words will I justify, and the mountains shall flee before you, and the rivers shall turn from their course; and thou shalt abide in me, and I in you; therefore walk with me.
- And the Lord spake unto Enoch, and said unto him, Anoint thine eyes with clay, and wash them, and thou shalt see; and he did so.
- And he beheld the spirits that God had created, and he beheld also things which were not visible to the natural eye; and from thenceforth came the saying abroad in the land, A seer hath the Lord raised up unto his people.
- And it came to pass, that Enoch went forth in the land, among the people, standing upon the hills, and the high places, and cried with a loud voice, testifying against their works.
- And all men were offended because of him; and they came forth to hear him upon the high places, saying unto the tent-keepers, Tarry ye here and keep the tents while we go yonder to behold the seer, for he prophesieth; and there is a strange thing in the land, a wild man hath come among us.
- And it came to pass when they heard him, no man laid hands on him, for fear came on them all that heard him, for he walked with God.
- And there came a man unto him, whose name was Mahijah, and said unto him, Tell us plainly who thou art, and from whence thou comest.
- And he said unto them, I came out from the land of Cainan, the land of my fathers, a land of righteousness unto this day; and my father taught me in all the ways of God.
- And it came to pass, as I journeyed from the land of Cainan by the sea east, I beheld a vision; and lo, the heavens I saw, and the Lord spake with me, and gave me commandment; wherefore for this cause, to keep the commandment, I speak forth these words.
- And Enoch continued his speech, saying, The Lord which spake with me, the same is the God of heaven, and he is my God and your God, and ye are my brethren; and why counsel ye yourselves, and deny the God of heaven?
- The heavens he made; the earth is his footstool, and the foundation thereof is his; behold, he laid it, and hosts of men hath he brought in upon the face thereof.

- And death hath come upon our fathers; nevertheless, we know them, and cannot deny, and even the first of all we know, even Adam; for a book of remembrance we have written among us, according to the pattern given by the finger of God; and it is given in our own language.
- And as Enoch spake forth the words of God, the people trembled and could not stand in his presence.
- And he said unto them, Because that Adam fell, we are; and by his fall came death, and we are made partakers of misery and woe.
- Behold, Satan hath come among the children of men, and tempteth them to worship him; and men have become carnal, sensual, and devilish, and are shut out from the presence of God.
- But God hath made known unto our fathers, that all men must repent.
- And he called upon our father Adam, by his own voice, saying, I am God; I made the world, and men before they were in the flesh.
- And he also said unto him, If thou wilt, turn unto me and hearken unto my voice, and believe, and repent of all thy transgressions, and be baptized, even in water, in the name of mine Only Begotten Son, who is full of grace and truth, which is Jesus Christ, the only name which shall be given under heaven, whereby salvation shall come unto the children of men; and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost, asking all things in his name, and whatsoever ye shall ask it shall be given you.
- And our father Adam spake unto the Lord, and said, Why is it that men must repent, and be baptized in water?
- And the Lord said unto Adam, Behold, I have forgiven thee thy transgression in the garden of Eden.
- Hence came the saying abroad among the people, that the Son of God hath atoned for original guilt, wherein the sins of the parents cannot be answered upon the heads of the children, for they are whole from the foundation of the world.
- And the Lord spake unto Adam, saying, Inasmuch as thy children are conceived in sin, even so, when they begin to grow up sin conceiveth in their hearts, and they taste the bitter, that they may know to prize the good.
- And it is given unto them to know good from evil; wherefore, they are agents unto themselves.
- And I have given unto you another law and commandment; wherefore teach it unto your children, that all men, everywhere, must repent, or they can in no wise inherit the kingdom of God.
- For no unclean thing can dwell there, or dwell in his presence; for, in the language of Adam, Man of Holiness is his name; and the name of his Only Begotten is the son of Man, even Jesus Christ, a righteous judge, who shall come in the meridian of time.
- Therefore I give unto you a commandment, to teach these things freely unto your children, saying, that by reason of transgression cometh the fall, which fall bringeth death; and inasmuch as ye were born into the world by water and blood, and the spirit, which I have made, and so become of dust a living soul;
- Even so ye must be born again, into the kingdom of heaven, of water, and of the Spirit, and be cleansed by blood, even the blood of mine Only Begotten; that ye may be sanctified from all sin; and enjoy the words of eternal life in this world, and eternal life in the world to come; even immortal glory.
- For, by the water ye keep the commandment; by the Spirit ye are justified; and by the blood ye are sanctified.
- Therefore it is given to abide in you, the record of heaven, the Comforter, the peaceable things of immortal glory, the truth of all things, that which quickeneth all things which maketh alive all things, that which knoweth all things, and hath all power according to wisdom, mercy, truth, justice and judgment.
- And now, behold, I say unto you, This is the plan of salvation unto all men, through the blood of mine Only Begotten, who shall come in the meridian of time.
- And, behold, all things have their likeness; and all things are created and made to bear record of me; both things which are temporal, and things which are spiritual; things which are in the heavens above, and things which are on the earth, and things which are in the earth, and things which are under the earth, both above and beneath, all things bear record of me.
- And it came to pass, when the Lord had spoken with Adam our father, that Adam cried unto

the Lord, and he was caught away by the Spirit of the Lord, and was carried down into the water, and was laid under the water, and was brought forth out of the water; and thus he was baptized.

- And the Spirit of God descended upon him, and thus he was born of the Spirit, and became quickened in the inner man.
  - And he heard a voice out of heaven, saying, Thou art baptized with fire and with the Holy Ghost; this is the record of the Father and the Son, from henceforth and forever;
  - And thou art after the order of him who was without beginning of days or end of years, from all eternity to all eternity.
  - Behold, thou art one in me, a son of God; and thus may all become my sons. Amen.
- 
- And it came to pass, that Enoch continued his speech, saying, Behold, our father Adam taught these things, and many have believed, and become the sons of God; and many have believed not, and have perished in their sins, and are looking forth with fear, in torment, for the fiery indignation of the wrath of God to be poured out upon them.
  - And from that time forth, Enoch began to prophesy, saying unto the people, that, as I was journeying, and stood in the place Mahujah, and cried unto the Lord, there came a voice out of heaven, saying, Turn ye and get ye upon the mount Simeon.
  - And it came to pass, that I turned and went up on the mount; and as I stood upon the mount, I beheld the heavens open, and I was clothed upon with glory.
  - And I saw the Lord, and he stood before my face, and he talked with me, even as a man talketh one with another, face to face; and he said unto me, Look, and I will show unto thee the world for the space of many generations.
  - And it came to pass, that I beheld in the valley of Shum, and, lo! a great people which dwelt in tents, which were the people of shum.
  - And again the Lord said unto me, Look, and I looked towards the north, and I beheld the people of Canaan, which dwelt in tents.
  - And the Lord said unto me, Prophecy; and I prophesied saying,
  - Behold, the people of Canaan which are numerous, shall go forth in battle array against the people of Shum, and shall slay them, that they shall be utterly destroyed.
  - And the people of Canaan shall divide themselves in the land, and the land shall be barren and unfruitful, and none other people shall dwell there, but the people of Canaan; for, behold, the Lord shall curse the land with much heat, and the barrenness thereof shall go forth forever.
  - And there was blackness came upon all the children of Canaan, that they were despised among all people.
  - And it came to pass, that the Lord said unto me, Look, and I looked, and I beheld the land of Sharon, and the land of Enoch, and the land of Omner, and the land of Heni, and the land of Shem, and the land of Haner, and the land of Hanannah, and all the inhabitants thereof.
  - And the Lord said unto me, Go forth to this people, and say unto them, Repent; lest I come out and smite them with a curse, and they die.
  - And he gave unto me a commandment, that I should baptize in the name of the Father, and of the Son, who is full of grace and truth, and the Holy Ghost which beareth record of the Father and the Son.
  - And it came to pass, that Enoch continued to call upon the people, save it were the people of Canaan, to repent.
  - And so great was the faith of Enoch, that he led the people of God, and their enemies came to battle against them, and he spake the word of the Lord, and the earth trembled, and the mountains fled, even according to his command.
  - And the rivers of water were turned out of their course, and the roar of the lions was heard out of the wilderness.
  - And all nations feared greatly, so powerful was the word of Enoch, and so great was the power of the language which God had given him.
  - There also came up a land out of the depths of the sea; and so great was the fear of the enemies of the people of God, that they fled and stood afar off, and went upon the land which came up out of the depths of the sea.
  - And the giants of the land also stood afar off; and there went forth a curse upon all the people

which fought against God.

- And from that time forth, there were wars, and bloodshed among them; but the Lord came and dwelt with his people, and they dwelt in righteousness.
- And the fear of the Lord was upon all nations, so great was the glory of the Lord which was upon his people.
- And the Lord blessed the land, and they were blessed upon the mountains, and upon the high places, and did flourish.
- And the Lord called his people, Zion, because they were of one heart and of one mind, and dwelt in righteousness; and there were no poor among them.
- And Enoch continued his preaching in righteousness unto the people of God.
- And it came to pass in his days, that he built a city that was called the city of Holiness, even Zion.
- And it came to pass, that Enoch talked with the Lord, and he said unto the Lord, Surely, Zion shall dwell in safety forever. But the Lord said unto Enoch, Zion have I blessed, but the residue of the people have I cursed.
- And it came to pass, that the Lord showed unto Enoch all the inhabitants of the earth, and he beheld, and lo! Zion in process of time was taken up into heaven.
- And the Lord said unto Enoch, Behold mine abode forever.
- And Enoch also beheld the residue of the people which were the sons of Adam, and they were a mixture of all the seed of Adam, save it were the seed of Cain; for the seed of Cain were black, and had not place among them.
- And after that Zion was taken up into heaven, Enoch beheld, and lo, all the nations of the earth were before him; and there came generation upon generation.
- And Enoch was high and lifted up, even in the bosom of the Father and the Son of Man; and, behold, the powers of Satan were upon all the face of the earth; and he saw angels descending out of heaven, and he heard a loud voice, saying, Woe! woe! be unto the inhabitants of the earth!
- And he beheld Satan, and he had a great chain in his hand, and it veiled the whole face of the earth with darkness; and he looked up and laughed, and his angels rejoiced.
- And Enoch beheld angels descending out of heaven, bearing testimony of the Father, and of the Son.
- And the Holy Ghost fell on many, and they were caught up by the powers of heaven into Zion.
- And it came to pass, that the God of heaven looked upon the residue of the people, and wept; and Enoch bore record of it, saying, How is it that the heavens weep, and shed forth their tears as the rain upon the mountains? And Enoch said unto the Lord, How is it that thou canst weep, seeing thou art holy, and from all eternity to all eternity?
- And were it possible that man could number the particles of the earth, yea, and millions of earths like this, it would not be a beginning to the number of thy creations;
- And thy curtains are stretched out still, and thou art there, and thy presence is there; and also, thou art just, thou art merciful and kind forever;
- Thou hast taken Zion to thine own bosom, from all thy creations, from all eternity to all eternity; and naught but peace, justice, and truth is the habitation of thy throne; and mercy shall go before thy face and have no end. How is it that thou canst weep?
- The Lord said unto Enoch, Behold, these thy brethren, they are the workmanship of mine own hands, and I gave unto them their intelligence.
- And in the garden of Eden man had agency; and unto thy brethren have I said, and also gave commandment, that they should love one another; and that they should serve me their God.
- But, behold, they are without affection, and they hate their own blood; and the fire of mine indignation is kindled against them; and in my hot displeasure will I send in the floods upon them; for my fierce anger is kindled against them.
- Behold, I am God; Man of Holiness is my name; Man of Counsel is my name; and Endless and Eternal is my name also. Wherefore I can stretch forth my hands and hold all the creations which I have made, and mine eye can pierce them also.
- And among all the workmanship of my hands there has not been so great wickedness as among thy brethren; but, behold, their sins shall be upon the heads of their fathers; Satan shall be their father, and misery shall be their doom; and the whole heavens shall weep over them,

even all the workmanship of my hands.

- Wherefore should not the heavens weep, seeing these shall suffer? But, behold, these which thine eyes are upon shall perish in the floods; and, behold, I will shut them up; a prison have I prepared for them, and he whom I have chosen hath pleaded before my face;
- Wherefore he suffereth for their sins, inasmuch as they will repent, in the day that my chosen shall return unto me; and until that day they shall be in torment.
- Wherefore for this shall the heavens weep, yea, and all the workmanship of my hands.
- And it came to pass, that the Lord spake unto Enoch, and told Enoch all the doings of the children of men.
- Wherefore Enoch knew and looked upon their wickedness, and their misery; and wept, and stretched forth his arms, and he beheld eternity, and his bowels yearned, and all eternity shook.
- And Enoch saw Noah also, and his family, that the posterity of all the sons of Noah should be saved with a temporal salvation.
- Wherefore Enoch saw that Noah built an ark, and the Lord smiled upon it, and held it in his own hand; but upon the residue of the wicked came the floods and swallowed them up.
- And as Enoch saw thus, he had bitterness of soul, and wept over his brethren, and said unto the heavens, I will refuse to be comforted.
- But the Lord said unto Enoch, Lift up your heart and be glad, and look. And it came to pass, that Enoch looked, and from Noah he beheld all the families of the earth, and he cried unto the Lord, saying, When shall the day of the Lord come? When shall the blood of the righteous be shed, that all they that mourn may be sanctified, and have eternal life?
- And the Lord said, It shall be in the meridian of time; in the days of wickedness and vengeance.
- And, behold, Enoch saw the day of the coming of the son of Man, even in the flesh; and his soul rejoiced, saying, The righteous is lifted up; and the Lamb is slain from the foundation of the world; and through faith I am in the bosom of the Father; and behold, Zion is with me!
- And it came to pass, that Enoch looked upon the earth, and he heard a voice from the bowels thereof, saying, Woe! woe! is me, the mother of men! I am pained, I am weary, because of the wickedness of my children! When shall I rest, and be cleansed from the filthiness which has gone forth out of me? When will my Creator sanctify me, that I may rest, and righteousness for a season abide upon my face?
- And when Enoch heard the earth mourn, he wept, and cried unto the Lord, saying, O Lord, wilt thou not have compassion upon the earth? wilt thou not bless the children of Noah?
- And it came to pass, that Enoch continued his cry unto the Lord, saying, I ask thee, O Lord, in the name of thine Only Begotten, even Jesus Christ, that thou wilt have mercy upon Noah, and his seed, that the earth might never more be covered by the floods.
- And the Lord could not withhold; and he covenanted with Enoch, and sware unto him with an oath, that he would stay the floods; that he would call upon the children of Noah; and he sent forth an unalterable decree, that a remnant of his seed should always be found among all nations, while the earth should stand.
- And the Lord said, Blessed is he through whose seed Messiah shall come; for he saith, I am Messiah, the King of Zion, the Rock of heaven, which is broad as eternity; and whoso cometh in at the gate, and climbeth up by me shall never fall.
- Wherefore blessed are they of whom I have spoken, for they shall come forth with songs of everlasting joy.
- And it came to pass, that Enoch cried unto the Lord, saying, When the Son of Man cometh in the flesh shall the earth rest? I pray thee show me these things.
- And the Lord said unto Enoch, Look; and he looked, and beheld the Son of Man lifted up on the cross, after the manner of men.
- And he heard a loud voice, and the heavens were veiled; and all the creations of God mourned, and the earth groaned; and the rocks were rent; and the saints arose, and were crowned at the right hand of the son of Man, with crowns of glory.
- And as many of the spirits as were in prison came forth and stood on the right hand of God. And the remainder were reserved in chains of darkness until the judgment of the great day.
- And again Enoch wept, and cried unto the Lord, saying, When shall the earth rest?
- And Enoch beheld the Son of Man ascend up unto the Father; and he called unto the Lord,

saying, Wilt thou not come again upon the earth? for inasmuch as thou art God, and I know thee, and thou hast sworn unto me, and commanded me that I should ask in the name of thine Only Begotten; thou hast made me, and given unto me a right to thy throne, and not of myself, but through thine own grace; and wherefore I ask thee if thou wilt not come again on the earth?

- And the Lord said unto Enoch, As I live, even so will I come in the last days, in the days of wickedness and vengeance, to fulfill the oath which I made unto you concerning the children of Noah.

- And the day shall come that the earth shall rest. But before that day the heavens shall be darkened, and a veil of darkness shall cover the earth; and the heavens shall shake, and also the earth.

- And great tribulations shall be among the children of men, but my people will I preserve; and righteousness will I send down out of heaven, and truth will I send forth out of the earth, to bear testimony of mine Only Begotten; his resurrection from the dead; yea, and also the resurrection of all men.

- And righteousness and truth will I cause to sweep the earth as with a flood, to gather out mine own elect from the four quarters of the earth, unto a place which I shall prepare; an holy city, that my people may gird up their loins, and be looking forth for the time of my coming; for there shall be my tabernacle, and it shall be called Zion; a New Jerusalem.

- And the Lord said unto Enoch, Then shalt thou and all thy city meet them there; and we will receive them into our bosom; and they shall see us, and we will fall upon their necks, and they shall fall upon our necks, and we will kiss each other;

- And there shall be mine abode, and it shall be Zion, which shall come forth out of all the creations which I have made; and for the space of a thousand years shall the earth rest.

- And it came to pass, that Enoch saw the day of the coming of the Son of Man, in the last days, to dwell on the earth, in righteousness, for the space of a thousand years.

- But before that day, he saw great tribulation among the wicked; and he also saw the sea, that it was troubled, and men's hearts failing them, looking forth with fear for the judgment of the Almighty God, which should come upon the wicked.

- And the Lord showed Enoch all things, even unto the end of the world. And he saw the day of the righteous, the hour of their redemption, and received a fullness of joy.

- And all the days of Zion, in the days of Enoch, were three hundred and sixty-five years.

22, 24 And Enoch and all his people walked with God, and he dwelt in the midst of Zion. And it came to pass, that Zion was not, for God received it up into his own bosom; and from thence went forth the saying, Zion is fled.

23 And all the days of Enoch were four hundred and thirty years.

- And it came to pass, that Methuselah, the son of Enoch, was not taken, that the covenants of the Lord might be fulfilled which he made to Enoch; for he truly covenanted with Enoch, that Noah should be of the fruit of his loins.

- And it came to pass, that Methuselah prophesied that from his loins should spring all the kingdoms of the earth; (through Noah,) and he took glory unto himself.

- And there came forth a great famine into the land, and the Lord cursed the earth with a sore curse, and many of the inhabitants thereof died.

25 And it came to pass, that Methuselah lived one hundred and eighty-seven years, and begat Lamech;

26 and Methuselah lived after he begat Lamech, seven hundred and eighty-two years, and begat sons and daughters.

27 And all the days of Methuselah were nine hundred and sixty- nine years, and he died.

28 And Lamech lived one hundred and eighty-two years, and begat a son,

29 and he called his name Noah, saying, This son shall comfort us concerning our work, and toil of our hands, because of the ground which the Lord hath cursed.

30 And Lamech lived after he begat Noah, five hundred and ninety- five years, and begat sons and daughters.

31 And all the days of Lamech were seven hundred and seventy-seven years; and he died.

32 And Noah was four hundred and fifty years old, and begat Japheth, and forty-two years afterwards, he begat Shem, of her who was the mother of Japheth, and when he was five hundred years old, he begat Ham.

## GENESIS 6

• And Noah and his sons hearkened unto the Lord, and gave heed; and they were called the sons of God.

1 And when these men began to multiply on the face of the earth, and daughters were born unto them,

2 the sons of men saw that their daughters were fair, and they took them wives even as they chose.

• And the Lord said unto Noah, The daughters of thy sons have sold themselves, for behold, mine anger is kindled against the sons of men, for they will not hearken to my voice.

• And it came to pass, that Noah prophesied, and taught the things of God, even as it was in the beginning.

3 And the Lord said unto Noah, My Spirit shall not always strive with man, for he shall know that all flesh shall die, yet his days shall be an hundred and twenty years; and if men do not repent, I will send in the floods upon them.

4 And in those days there were giants on the earth, and they sought Noah to take away his life; [end of verse below]

• But the Lord was with Noah, and the power of the Lord was upon him; and the Lord ordained Noah after his own order, and commanded him that he should go forth and declare his gospel unto the children of men, even as it was given unto Enoch.

• And it came to pass that Noah called upon the children of men, that they should repent, but they hearkened not unto his words.

4 [end]. And also, after that they had heard him, they came up before him, saying, Behold, we are the sons of God, have we not taken unto ourselves the daughters of men? and are we not eating and drinking, and marrying and given in marriage? and our wives bear unto us children, and the same are mighty men, which are like unto them of old, men of great renown. And they hearkened not unto the words of Noah.

5 And God saw that the wickedness of man had become great in the earth; and every man was lifted up in the imagination of the thoughts of his heart; being only evil continually.

• And it came to pass, that Noah continued his preaching unto the people, saying, Hearken and give heed unto my words, believe and repent of your sins and be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ, the Son of God, even as our fathers did, and ye shall receive the Holy Ghost, that ye may have all things made manifest;

• And if you do not this, the floods will come in upon you; nevertheless, they hearkened not.

6 And it repented Noah, and his heart was pained, that the Lord had made man on the earth, and it grieved him at his heart.

7 And the Lord said, I will destroy man whom I have created, from the face of the earth, both man and beast, and the creeping things, and the fowls of the air. For it repenteth Noah that I have created them, and that I have made them; and he hath called upon me, for they have sought his life.

8 And thus Noah found grace in the eyes of the Lord;

9 for Noah was a just man, and perfect in his generation; and he walked with God,

10 and also his three sons, Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

11 The earth was corrupt before God; and it was filled with violence.

12 And God looked upon the earth, and behold, it was corrupt, for all flesh had corrupted its way upon the earth.

13 And God said unto Noah, The end of all flesh is come before me; for the earth is filled with violence, and behold, I will destroy all flesh from off the earth.

14 Make thee therefore, an ark of gopher wood; rooms shalt thou make in the ark, and thou shalt pitch it within and without with pitch;

15 And the length of the ark thou shalt make three hundred cubits; the breadth of it fifty cubits; and the height of it thirty cubits.

16 And windows shalt thou make to the ark, and in a cubit shalt thou finish it above; and the door of the ark shalt thou set in the side thereof; lower, second, and third chambers shalt thou make in it.

17 And behold, I, even I will bring in a flood of water upon the earth, to destroy all flesh, wherein is the breath of life, from under heaven; every thing that liveth on the earth shall die.

18 But with thee will I establish my covenant, even as I have sworn unto thy father, Enoch, that of thy posterity shall come all nations. And thou shalt come into the ark, thou and thy sons, and thy wife, and thy sons' wives with them.

19 And of every living thing of all flesh, two of every kind shalt thou bring into the ark, to keep alive with thee; they shall be male and female.

20 Of fowls after their kind, and of cattle after their kind, of every creeping thing of the earth after his kind; two of every kind shalt thou take into the ark, to keep alive.

21 And take thou unto thee of all food that is eaten, and thou shalt gather fruit of every kind unto thee in the ark, and it shall be for food for thee, and for them.

22 Thus did Noah, according to all that God commanded him.

## **GENESIS 7**

1 And the Lord said unto Noah, Come thou and all thy house, into the ark; for thee only have I seen righteous before me, in this generation.

2 Of every clean beast thou shalt take to thee by sevens, the male and his female; and of beasts that are not clean by two, the male and his female;

3 Of fowls also of the air, by sevens, the male and his female; to keep seed alive upon the face of the earth.

4 For yet seven days, and I will cause it to rain upon the earth forty days, and forty nights; and every living substance that I have made will I destroy from off the face of the earth.

5 And Noah did according to all that the Lord commanded him.

6 And Noah was six hundred years old when the flood of waters was upon the earth.

7 And Noah went in, and his sons, and his wife, and his sons' wives with him, into the ark, because of the waters of the flood.

8 Of clean beasts, and of beasts that were not clean, and of fowls, and of every thing that creepeth upon the earth,

9 there went in two and two, unto Noah into the ark, the male and the female, as God had commanded Noah.

10 And it came to pass, after seven days, that the waters of the flood were upon the earth.

11 In the six hundredth year of Noah's life, in the second month, and the seventeenth day of the month, the same day were all the fountains of the great deep broken up, and the windows of heaven were opened,

12 and the rain was upon the earth forty days and forty nights.

13 In the selfsame day entered Noah, and Shem, and Ham, and Japheth, the sons of Noah; and Noah's wife, and the three wives of his sons with them into the ark;

14 they, and every beast after his kind, and all the cattle after their kind, and every creeping thing that creepeth on the earth, after his kind, and every fowl after his kind, and every bird of every sort;

15 And they went unto Noah, into the ark, two and two of all flesh, wherein is the breath of life;

16 and they that went in, went in male and female of all flesh, as God had commanded him, and the Lord shut him in.

17 And the flood was forty days upon the earth, and the waters increased, and bare up the ark, and it was lifted up above the earth.

18 And the waters prevailed and increased greatly upon the earth, and the ark went upon the face of the waters.

19 And the waters prevailed exceedingly upon the face of the earth, and all the high hills, under the whole heavens were covered.

20 Fifteen cubits and upward did the waters prevail; and the mountains were covered.

21 And all flesh died that moved upon the face of the earth, both of fowl, and of cattle, and of beasts, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, and every man.

22 All in whose nostrils the Lord had breathed the breath of life, of all that were on the dry land, died.

23 And every living substance was destroyed, which was upon the face of the ground, both

man, and cattle, and the creeping things, and the fowls of the air; and they were destroyed from the earth; And Noah only remained, and they that were with him in the ark.

24 And the waters prevailed on the earth one hundred and fifty days.

## GENESIS 8

1 And God remembered Noah, and all that were with him in the ark. And God made a wind to pass over the earth, and the waters assuaged.

2 The fountains also of the deep, and the windows of heaven were stopped, and the rain from heaven was restrained;

3 and the waters returned from off the earth. And after the end of the hundred and fifty days, the waters were abated.

4 And the ark rested in the seventh month, on the seventeenth day of the month, upon the mountain of Ararat.

5 And the waters decreased until the tenth month; and in the tenth month, on the first day of the month, were the tops of the mountains seen.

6 And it came to pass, at the end of forty days, that Noah opened the window of the ark which he had made,

7 and he sent forth a raven, which went forth to and fro, until the waters were dried up from off the earth.

8 He also sent forth a dove from him, to see if the waters were abated from off the face of the ground;

9 but the dove found no rest for the sole of her foot, and she returned unto him into the ark, for the waters had not receded from off the face of the whole earth; then he put forth his hand and took her, and pulled her in unto him into the ark.

10 And he stayed yet other seven days, and again he sent forth the dove out of the ark,

11 and the dove came in to him in the evening; and lo, in her mouth an olive leaf plucked off; so Noah knew that the waters were abated from off the earth.

12 And he stayed yet other seven days, and sent forth a dove, which returned not again unto him any more.

13 And it came to pass, in the six hundred and first year, in the first month, the first day of the month, the waters were dried up from off the earth. And Noah removed the covering of the ark, and looked, and behold, the face of the ground was dry.

14 And in the second month, on the seven and twentieth day of the month, was the earth dried.

15 And God spake unto Noah, saying,

16 Go forth out of the ark, thou and thy wife, and they sons, and the sons' wives with thee.

17 Bring forth with thee every living thing that is with thee, of all flesh, both of fowl, and of cattle, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth; that they may breed abundantly in the earth, and be fruitful and multiply upon the earth.

18 And Noah went forth, and his sons, and his wife, and his sons' wives with him.

19 And every beast, every creeping thing, and every fowl upon the earth, after their kinds, went forth out of the ark.

20 And Noah builded an altar unto the Lord, and took of every clean beast, and of every clean fowl, and offered burnt offerings on the altar; and gave thanks unto the Lord, and rejoiced in his heart.

21 And the Lord spake unto Noah, and he blessed him. And Noah smelled a sweet savor, and he said in his heart; I will call on the name of the Lord, that he will not again curse the ground any more for man's sake, for the imagination of man's heart is evil from his youth; and that he will not again smite any more every thing living, as he hath done,

22 while the earth remaineth; And, that seed-time and harvest, and cold and heat, and summer and winter, and day and night, may not cease with man.

## GENESIS 9

1 And God blessed Noah and his sons, and said unto them, Be fruitful and multiply, and replenish the earth.

2 And the fear of you, and the dread of you shall be upon every beast of the earth, and upon every fowl of the air, upon all that moveth upon the earth, and upon all the fishes of the sea; into your hand are they delivered.

3 Every moving thing that liveth shall be meat for you; even as the green herb have I given you all things.

4 But, the blood of all flesh which I have given you for meat, shall be shed upon the ground, which taketh life thereof, and the blood ye shall not eat.

5 And surely, blood shall not be shed, only for meat, to save your lives; and the blood of every beast will I require at your hands.

6 And whoso sheddeth man's blood, by man shall his blood be shed; for man shall not shed the blood of man.

- For a commandment I give, that every man's brother shall preserve the life of man, for in mine own image have I made man.

7 And a commandment I give unto you, Be ye fruitful and multiply; bring forth abundantly on the earth, and multiply therein.

8 And God spake unto Noah, and to his sons with him, saying,

9 And I, behold, I will establish my covenant with you, which I made unto your father Enoch, concerning your seed after you.

10 And it shall come to pass, that every living creature that is with you, of the fowl, and of the cattle, and of the beast of the earth that is with you, which shall go out of the ark, shall not altogether perish; neither shall all flesh be cut off any more by the waters of a flood; neither shall there any more be a flood to destroy the earth.

11 And I will establish my covenant with you, which I made unto Enoch, concerning the remnants of your posterity.

12 And God made a covenant with Noah, and said, This shall be the token of the covenant I make between me and you, and for every living creature with you, for perpetual generations;

13 I will set my bow in the cloud; and it shall be for a token of a covenant between me and the earth.

14 And it shall come to pass, when I bring a cloud over the earth, that the bow shall be seen in the cloud;

15 and I will remember my covenant, which I have made between me and you, for every living creature of all flesh. And the waters shall no more become a flood to destroy all flesh.

16 And the bow shall be in the cloud; and I will look upon it, that I may remember the everlasting covenant, which I made unto thy father Enoch; that, when men should keep all my commandments, Zion should again come on the earth, the city of Enoch which I have caught up unto myself.

- And this is mine everlasting covenant, that when thy posterity shall embrace the truth, and look upward, then shall Zion look downward, and all the heavens shall shake with gladness, and the earth shall tremble with joy;

- And the general assembly of the church of the firstborn shall come down out of heaven, and possess the earth, and shall have place until the end come. And this is mine everlasting covenant, which I made with thy father Enoch.

- And the bow shall be in the cloud, and I will establish my covenant unto thee, which I have made between me and thee, for every living creature of all flesh that shall be upon the earth.

17 And God said unto Noah, This is the token of the covenant which I have established between me and thee; for all flesh that shall be upon the earth.

18 And the sons of Noah that went forth of the ark, were Shem, and Ham, and Japheth; and Ham was the father of Canaan.

19 These were the three sons of Noah, and of them was the whole earth overspread.

20 And Noah began to till the earth, and he was an husbandman; and he planted a vineyard,

21 and he drank of the wine, and was drunken; and he was uncovered within his tent;

22 And Ham, the father of Canaan, saw the nakedness of his father, and told his brethren without;

23 and Shem and Japheth took a garment and laid upon both their shoulders, and went

backward and covered the nakedness of their father, and they saw not their father's nakedness.  
24 And Noah awoke from his wine, and knew what his youngest son had done unto him,  
25 and he said, Cursed be Canaan; a servant of servants shall he be unto his brethren.  
26 And he said, Blessed be the Lord God of Shem; and Canaan shall be his servant, and a veil of darkness shall cover him, that he shall be known among all men.  
27 God shall enlarge Japheth, and he shall dwell in the tents of Shem; and Canaan shall be his servant.  
28 And Noah lived after the flood, three hundred and fifty years.  
29 And all the days of Noah were nine hundred and fifty years; and he died.

## **GENESIS 10**

1 Now these were the generations of the sons of Noah; Shem, Ham, and Japheth; and unto them were sons born after the flood.  
2 The sons of Japheth; Gomer, and Magog, Madai, and Javan, and Tubal, and Meschech, and Tiras.  
3 And these are the sons of Gomer; Ashkenaz and Riphath, and Togarmah.  
4 And the sons of Javan; Elishah, and Tarshish, Kittim, and Dodanim.  
5 By these were the isles of the Gentiles divided in their lands; every one after the same tongue, after their families, in their nations.  
6 And the sons of Ham; Cush, and Mizraim, and Phut, and Canaan.  
7 And the sons of Cush; Seba, and Havilah, and Sabtah, and Raamah, and Sabtecha. And the sons of Raamah; Sheba, and Dedan.  
8 And Cush begat Nimrod; he began to be a mighty one in the earth.  
9 He was a mighty hunter in the land. Wherefore, it is said; Even as Nimrod, the mighty hunter in the land.  
10 And he began a kingdom, and the beginning of his kingdom was Babel, and Erech, and Accad, and Calneh, in the land of Shinar.  
11 Out of that land went forth Asshur, and builded Nineveh, and the city Rehoboth, and Calah,  
12 and Resen between Nineveh and Calah; the same was a great city.  
13 And Mizraim begat Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim,  
14 and Pathrusim, and Casluhim, out of whom came Philistim and Caphtorim.  
15 And Canaan begat Sidon, his firstborn, and Heth,  
16 and the Jebusite, and the Amorite, and Girgashite,  
17 and the Hivite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite,  
18 and the Arvadite, and Zemarite, and the Hamathite; and afterward were the families of the Canaanites spread abroad.  
19 And the borders of the Canaanites were from Sidon, as thou comest to Gerar unto Gaza; as thou goest unto Sodom and Gomorrah, and Admah, and Zeboiim even unto Lasha.  
20 These were the sons of Ham, after their families, after the same tongue, in their countries, and in their nations.  
21 Unto Shem also, which was the elder, children were born; and he was the father of Eber, and even to him were children born.  
22 And these are the children of Shem; Eber, and Elam, and Asshur, and Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram.  
23 And these were the children of Aram; Us, and Hul, and Gether, and Mash.  
24 And Arphaxad begat Salah, and Salah begat Eber.  
25 And unto Eber were born two sons; the name of one, Peleg, the other Joktan. And Peleg was a mighty man, for in his days was the earth divided.  
26 And Joktan begat Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazarmaveth, and Jerah,  
27 and Hadoram, and Uzal, and Diklah,  
28 and Obal, and Abimael, and Sheba,  
29 and Ophar, and Havilah, and Jobab; and these were the sons of Joktan.  
30 And their dwelling was from Mesha, as thou goest unto Sephar, a mount of the east.  
31 These were the sons of Shem, after their families, after their tongues, in their lands, after their nations.

32 These were the families of the sons of Noah, after their generations, in their nations; and by these were the nations divided on the earth, after the flood.

## GENESIS 11

1 And the whole earth was of the same language, and of the same speech.

2 And it came to pass, that many journeyed from the east, and as they journeyed from the east, they found a plain in the land of Shinar, and dwelt there in the plain of Shinar.

3 And they said one to another, Come, go to, let us make brick, and burn them thoroughly. And they had brick for stone, and they had slime for mortar.

4 And they said, Come, go to, let us build us a city, and a tower whose top will be high, nigh unto heaven; and let us make us a name, lest we be scattered abroad upon the face of the whole earth.

5 And the Lord came down, beholding the city and the tower which the children of men were building;

6 And the Lord said, Behold, the people are the same, and they all have the same language; and this tower they begin to build, and now, nothing will be restrained from them, which they have imagined,

7 except I, the Lord, confound their language, that they may not understand one another's speech.

8 So I, the Lord, will scatter them abroad from thence, upon all the face of the land, and unto every quarter of the earth. And they were confounded, and left off to build the city, and they hearkened not unto the Lord,

9 therefore, is the name of it called Babel, because the Lord was displeased with their works, and did there confound the language of all the earth; and from thence did the Lord scatter them abroad upon the face thereof.

10 And these were the generations of Shem. And Shem being an hundred years old, begat Arphaxad two years after the flood;

11 and Shem lived after he begat Arphaxad five hundred years, and begat sons and daughters.

12 And Arphaxad lived five and thirty years, and begat Salah;

13 and Arphaxad lived after he begat Salah, four hundred and three years, and begat sons and daughters.

14 And Salah lived thirty years, and begat Eber;

15 and Salah lived after he begat Eber four hundred and three years, and begat sons and daughters.

16 And Eber lived four and thirty years, and begat Peleg;

17 and Eber lived after he begat Peleg four hundred and thirty years, and begat sons and daughters.

18 And Peleg lived thirty years, and begat Reu;

19 and Peleg lived after he begat Reu, two hundred and nine years, and begat sons and daughters.

20 And Reu lived two and thirty years, and begat Serug;

21 and Reu lived after he begat Serug two hundred and seven years, and begat sons and daughters.

22 And Serug lived thirty years, and begat Nahor;

23 and Serug lived after he begat Nahor two hundred years, and begat sons and daughters.

24 And Nahor lived nine and twenty years, and begat Terah;

25 and Nahor lived after he begat Terah and hundred and nineteen years, and begat sons and daughters.

26 And Terah lived seventy years, and begat Abram, Nahor and Haran.

27 Now these were the generations of Terah; Terah begat Abram, Nahor and Haran; and Haran begat Lot.

28 And Haran died before his father Terah, in the land of his nativity, in Ur of the Chaldees.

29 And Abram and Nahor took them wives; and the name of Abram's wife was Sarai; and the name of Nahor's wife, Milcah, the daughter of Haran, the father of Milcah and the father of Iscah;

30 but Sarai was barren, and she bear no child.

31 And Terah took Abram his son, and Lot the son of Haran, his son's son, and Sarai his daughter-in-law, his son Abram's wife; and went forth with them from Ur of the Chaldees, to go into the land of Canaan; and they came unto Haran, and dwelt there.

32 And the days of Terah were two hundred and five years; and Terah died in Haran.

## **GENESIS 12**

1 Now, the Lord had said unto Abram, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and from thy father's house, unto a land that I will show thee;

2 And I will make of thee a great nation, and I will bless thee, and make thy name great; and thou shalt be a blessing;

3 and I will bless them that bless thee, and curse them that curse thee; and in thee shall the families of the earth be blessed.

4 So Abram departed, as the Lord had spoken unto him; and Lot went with him. And Abram was seventy and five years old when he departed out of Haran.

5 And Abram took Sarai, his wife, and Lot, his brother's son, and all their substance that they had gathered, and the souls that they had gotten in Haran; and they went forth to go into the land of Canaan; and into the land of Canaan they came.

6 And Abram passed through the land unto the place of Sichem, and the plain of Moreh. And the Canaanites were then in the land.

7 And the Lord appeared unto Abram, and said, Unto thy seed will I give this land. And there builded he an altar unto the Lord, who appeared unto him.

8 And he removed from thence unto a mountain on the east of Beth-el, and pitched his tent, leaving Beth-el on the west, and Hai was on the east. And there he builded an altar unto the Lord, and called upon the name of the Lord.

9 And Abram journeyed, going on still toward the south.

10 And there was a famine in the land; and Abram went down into Egypt to sojourn there; for the famine became grievous in the land.

11 And it came to pass, when he was come near to enter into Egypt, that he said unto Sarai his wife, Behold, now I know thee to be a fair woman to look upon;

12 therefore it shall come to pass, when the Egyptians shall see thee, that they shall say, This is his wife; and they will kill me, but they will save thee alive;

13 say I pray thee unto them, I am his sister; that it may be well with me for thy sake; and my soul shall live because of thee.

14 And it came to pass, that when Abram was come into Egypt, the Egyptians beheld the woman, that she was very fair.

15 The princes also of Pharaoh saw her, and commanded her to be brought before Pharaoh; and the woman was taken into Pharaoh's house.

16 And he entreated Abram well for her sake; and he had sheep, and oxen, and he asses, and menservants, and maidservants, and she asses, and camels.

17 And the Lord plagued Pharaoh and his house with great plagues, because of Sarai, Abram's wife.

18 And Pharaoh called Abram, and said, What hast thou done unto me in this thing? Why didst thou not tell me that she was thy wife?

19 Why saidst thou, She is my sister? so I might have taken her unto me to wife; now therefore, behold I say unto thee, Take thy wife and go thy way.

20 And Pharaoh commanded men concerning him; and they sent him away, and his wife, and all that he had.

## **GENESIS 13**

1 And Abram went up out of Egypt, he, and his wife, and all that he had, and Lot with him, unto the south.

2 And Abram was very rich in cattle, in silver, and in gold.

3 And he went on his journey from the south, even to Bethel, unto the place where his tent had

been at the beginning, between Bethel and Hai;  
4 unto the place of the altar, which he had made there at the first; and there Abram called on the name of the Lord.  
5 And Lot also, which went with Abram, had flocks, and herds, and tents.  
6 And the land was not able to bear them, that they might dwell together; for their substance was great, so that they could not dwell together.  
7 And there was a strife between the herdmen of Abram's cattle, and the herdmen of Lot's cattle, that they could not dwell together.  
And the Canaanite, and the Perizzite dwelled then in the land.  
8 And Abram said unto Lot, Let there be no strife, I pray thee, between me and thee, and between my herdmen and thy herdmen; for we are brethren.  
9 Is not the whole land before thee? Separate thyself, I pray thee, from me; if thou go to the left hand, then I will go to the right; if thou go to the right hand, then I will go to the left.  
10 And Lot lifted up his eyes, and beheld all the plain of Jordan, that it was well watered everywhere, before the Lord destroyed Sodom and Gomorrah, like as the garden of the Lord, like the land of Egypt.  
11 Then Lot chose him all the plain of Jordan; and Lot journeyed east; and they separated themselves the one from the other.  
12 Abram dwelled in the land of Canaan, and Lot dwelled in the cities of the plain, and pitched his tent toward Sodom.  
13 But the men of Sodom becoming sinners, and exceedingly wicked before the Lord, the Lord was angry with them.  
14 And the Lord said unto Abram, after that Lot was separated from him, Lift up now thine eyes, and look from the place where thou art, northward, and southward, and eastward, and westward;  
• And remember the covenant which I make with thee; for it shall be an everlasting covenant; and thou shalt remember the days of Enoch thy father;  
15 For all the land which thou seest, will I give thee, and to thy seed for ever;  
16 and I will make thy seed as the dust of the earth; so that if a man can number the dust of the earth, thy seed shall also be numbered.  
17 Arise, walk through the land in the length of it, and in the breadth of it, for I will give it unto thee.  
18 Then Abram removed his tent, and came and dwelt in the plain of Mamre, which was in Hebron, and built there an altar unto the Lord.

## **GENESIS 14**

1 And it came to pass, in the days of Amraphel king of Shinar, and Arioch king of Ellasar, and Chedorlaomer king of Elam, and Tidal king of nations;  
2 That these kings made war with Bera king of Sodom, and with Birsha king of Gomorrah, Shinab king of Admah, and Shemeber king of Zeboiim, and king of Bela, which is Zoar.  
3 All these were joined together in the vale of Siddim, which is the salt sea;  
4 Twelve years they served Chedorlaomer, and in the thirteenth year they rebelled.  
5 And in the fourteenth year came Chedorlaomer, and the kings that were with him, and smote the Rephaims in Ashteroth Karnaim, and the Zuzims in Ham, and the Emims in Shaveh Kiriathaim,  
6 and the Horites in their mount Seir, unto Elparan, which was by the wilderness.  
7 And they returned and came to Enmishpat, which is Kadesh, and smote all the country of the Amalekites, and also the Amorites, in Hazezontamar.  
8 And there went out the king of Sodom, and the king of Gomorrah, and the king of Admah, and the king of Zeboiim, and the king of Bela, which is Zoar; And they joined battle with them in the vale of Siddim;  
9 with Chedorlaomer king of Elam, and with Tidal king of nations and Amraphel king of Shinar, and Arioch king of Ellasar; four kings with five.  
10 And the vale of Siddim was filled with slime pits; and the kings of Sodom and Gomorrah fled and fell there; and they that remained fled to the mountain which was called Hanabal.

11 And they took all the goods of Sodom and Gomorrah, and all their victuals, and went their way.

12 And they took Lot, Abram's brother's son, who dwelt in Sodom, and his goods and departed.

13 And there came one that had escaped, and told Abram the Hebrew, the man of God, for he dwelt in the plain of Mamre the Amorite, brother of Eschol, and brother of Aner; and these were confederate with Abram.

14 And when Abram heard that Lot, his brother's son, was taken captive, he armed his trained men, and they which were born in his own house, three hundred and eighteen, and pursued unto Dan.

15 And he divided himself against them, he and his men, by night, and smote them, and pursued them unto Hobah, which was on the left hand of Damascus.

16 And he brought back Lot, his brother's son, and all his goods, and the women also, and the people.

17 And the king of Sodom also went out to meet him after his return from the slaughter of Chedorlaomer, and of the kings that were with him, at the valley of Shaveh, which was the king's dale.

18 And Melchizedek, king of Salem, brought forth bread and wine; and he break bread and blest it; and he blest the wine, he being the priest of the most high God,

19 And he gave to Abram, and he blessed him, and said, Blessed Abram, thou art a man of the most high God, possessor of heaven and of earth;

20 And blessed is the name of the most high God, which hath delivered thine enemies into thine hand. And Abram gave him tithes of all he had taken.

21 And the king of Sodom said to Abram, Give me the persons, and take the goods to thyself.

22 And Abram said to the king of Sodom, I have lifted up my hand unto the Lord, the most high God, the possessor of heaven and earth.

23 And have sworn that I will not take of thee from a thread even to a shoe-latchet, and that I will not take anything that is thine, (lest thou shouldst say, I have made Abram rich;)

24 Save only that which the young men have eaten, and the portion of the men which went with me, Aner, Eschol, and Mamre; let them take their portion.

- And Melchizedek lifted up his voice and blessed Abram.
- Now Melchizedek was a man of faith, who wrought righteousness; and when a child he feared God, and stopped the mouths of lions, and quenched the violence of fire.
- And thus, having been approved of God, he was ordained an high priest after the order of the covenant which God made with Enoch,
- It being after the order of the son of God; which order came, not by man, nor the will of man; neither by father nor mother; neither by beginning of days nor end of years; but of God;
- And it was delivered unto men by the calling of his own voice, according to his own will, unto as many as believed on his name.
- For God having sworn unto Enoch and unto his seed with an oath by himself; that every one being ordained after this order and calling should have power, by faith, to break mountains, to divide the seas, to dry up waters, to turn them out of their course;
- To put at defiance the armies of nations, to divide the earth, to break every band, to stand in the presence of God; to do all things according to his will, according to his command, subdue principalities and powers; and this by the will of the Son of God which was from before the foundation of the world.
- And men having this faith, coming up unto this order of God, were translated and taken up into heaven.
- And now, Melchizedek was a priest of this order; therefore he obtained peace in Salem, and was called the Prince of peace.
- And his people wrought righteousness, and obtained heaven, and sought for the city of Enoch which God had before taken, separating it from the earth, having reserved it unto the latter days, or the end of the world;
- And hath said, and sworn with an oath, that the heavens and the earth should come together; and the sons of God should be tried so as by fire.
- And this Melchizedek, having thus established righteousness, was called the king of heaven by his people, or, in other words, the King of peace.

- And he lifted up his voice, and he blessed Abram, being the high priest, and the keeper of the storehouse of God;
- Him whom God had appointed to receive tithes for the poor.
- Wherefore, Abram paid unto him tithes of all that he had, of all the riches which he possessed, which God had given him more than that which he had need.
- And it came to pass, that God blessed Abram, and gave unto him riches, and honor, and lands for an everlasting possession; according to the covenant which he had made, and according to the blessing wherewith Melchizedek had blessed him.

## GENESIS 15

- 1 And it came to pass, that after these things, the word of the Lord came unto Abram in a vision, saying; Fear not, Abram; I will be thy shield; I will be thy exceeding great reward. And according to the blessings of my servant, I will give unto thee.
- 2 And Abram said, Lord God, what wilt thou give me, seeing I go childless, and Eliezer of Damascus was made the steward of my house?
- 3 And Abram said, Behold, to me thou hast given no seed; and lo, one born in my house is mine heir.
- 4 And behold, the word of the Lord came unto him again, saying, This shalt not be thine heir; but he that shall come forth out of thine own bowels shall be thine heir.
- 5 And he brought him forth abroad, and he said, Look now toward heaven, and tell the stars, if thou be able to number them. And he said unto him, so shall thy seed be.
- And Abram said, Lord God, how wilt thou give me this land for an everlasting inheritance?
  - And the Lord said, Though thou wast dead, yet am I not able to give it thee?
  - And if thou shalt die, yet thou shalt possess it, for the day cometh, that the son of man shall live; but how can he live if he be not dead? he must first be quickened.
- 6 And it came to pass that Abram looked forth and saw the days of the Son of Man, and was glad, and his soul found rest, and he believed in the Lord; and the Lord counted it unto him for righteousness.
- 7 And the Lord said unto him, I, the Lord, brought thee out of Ur, of the Chaldees, to give thee this land to inherit it.
- 8 And Abram said, Lord, whereby shall I know that I shall inherit it? yet he believed God.
- 9 And the Lord said unto him, Take me a heifer of three years old, and a she goat of three years old, and a ram of three years old, and a turtle-dove, and a young pigeon.
- 10 And he took unto him all these, and he divided them in the midst, and he laid each piece one against the other; but the birds divided he not.
- 11 And when the fowls came down upon the carcasses, Abram drove them away.
- 12 And when the sun was going down, a deep sleep fell upon Abram; and, lo, a great horror of darkness fell upon him.
- 13 And the Lord spake, and he said unto Abram, Know of a surety that they seed shall be a stranger in a land which shall not be theirs, and shall serve strangers; and they shall be afflicted, and serve them four hundred years;
- 14 and also that nation whom they shall serve will I judge; and afterwards shall they come out with great substance.
- 15 And thou shalt die, and go to thy fathers in peace; thou shalt be buried in a good old age.
- 16 But in the fourth generation they shall come hither again; for the iniquity of the Amorites is not yet full.
- 17 And it came to pass, that when the sun went down, and it was dark, behold, a smoking furnace, and a burning lamp which passed between those pieces which Abram had divided.
- 18 And in that same day the Lord made a covenant with Abram, saying, Unto thy seed have I given this land, from the river of Egypt unto the great river Euphrates;
- 19 The Kenites, and the Kenazites, and the Kadmonites,
- 20 and Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Rephaims,
- 21 and the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Girgashites, and the Jebusites.

## GENESIS 16

1 Now Sarai, Abram's wife, bare him no children. And she had a handmaid, an Egyptian, whose name was Hagar.

2 And Sarai said unto Abram, Behold, now, the Lord hath restrained me from bearing; I pray thee go in unto my maid; it may be that I may obtain children by her. And Abram hearkened unto the voice of Sarai.

3 And Sarai, Abram's wife, took Hagar her maid, the Egyptian, after Abram had dwelt ten years in the land of Canaan, and gave her to her husband, Abram, to be his wife.

4 And he went in unto Hagar, and she conceived; and when she saw that she had conceived, her mistress was despised in her eyes.

5 And Sarai said unto Abram, My wrong is upon thee; I have given my maid into thy bosom; and when she saw that she had conceived, I was despised in her eyes; the Lord judge between me and thee.

6 But Abram said unto Sarai, Behold, thy maid is in thy hands; do to her as it pleaseth thee. And when Sarai dealt hardly with her, she fled from her face.

7 And an angel of the Lord found her by a fountain of water in the wilderness, by the fountain in the way to Shur.

8 And he said, Hagar, Sarai's maid, whence comest thou, and whither wilt thou go? and she said, I flee from the face of my mistress Sarai.

9 And the angel of the Lord said unto her, Return to thy mistress, and submit thyself unto her hands.

10 And the angel of the Lord said unto her, The Lord will multiply thy seed exceedingly, so that it shall not be numbered for multitude.

11 And the angel of the Lord said unto her, Behold, thou art with child, and shalt bear a son, and shall call him name Ishmael: because the Lord hath heard thy afflictions.

12 And he will be a wild man; and his hand will be against every man, and every man's hand against him; and he shall dwell in the presence of all his brethren.

13 And she called the name of the angel of the Lord. And he spake unto her, saying, Knowest thou that God seest thee? And she said, I know that God seest me, for I have also here looked after him.

14 And there was a well between Kadesh and Bered, near where Hagar saw the angel.

• And the name of the angel was Beer-la-hai-roi; wherefore the well was called Beer-la-hai-roi for a memorial.

15 And Hagar bear Abram a son; and Abram called his son's name, which Hagar bear, Ishmael.

16 And Abram was four-score and six years old, when Hagar bare Ishmael to Abram.

## **GENESIS 17**

1 And when Abram was ninety and nine years old, the Lord appeared to Abram, and said unto him, I, the Almighty God, give unto thee a commandment; that thou shalt walk uprightly before me, and be perfect.

2 And I will make my covenant between me and thee, and I will multiply thee exceedingly.

3 And it came to pass, that Abram fell on his face, and called upon the name of the Lord. And God talked with him, saying,

• My people have gone astray from my precepts, and have not kept mine ordinances, which I gave unto their fathers;

• And they have not observed mine anointing, and the burial, or baptism wherewith I commanded them;

• But have turned from the commandment, and taken unto themselves the washing of children, and the blood of sprinkling;

• And have said that the blood of the righteous Abel was shed for sins; and have not known wherein they are accountable before me.

4 But as for thee, behold, I will make my covenant with thee, and thou shalt be a father of many nations.

5 And this covenant I make, that thy children may be known among all nations. Neither shall thy name any more be called Abram, but thy name shall be called Abraham; for, a father of many

nations have I made thee.

6 And I will make thee exceedingly fruitful, and I will make nations of thee, and kings shall come of thee, and of thy seed.

7 And I will establish a covenant of circumcision with thee, and it shall be my covenant between me and thee, and thy seed after thee, in their generations; that thou mayest know forever that children are not accountable before me until they are eight years old. And thou shalt observe to keep all my covenants wherein I covenanted with thy fathers; and thou shalt keep the commandments which I have given thee with mine own mouth, and I will be a God unto thee and thy seed after thee.

8 And I will give unto thee and thy seed after thee, a land wherein thou art a stranger; all the land of Canaan, for an everlasting possession; and I will be their God.

9 And God said unto Abraham, Therefore thou shalt keep my covenant, thou and thy seed after thee, in their generations.

10 And this shall be my covenant which ye shall keep between me and thee and thy seed after thee; every man-child among you shall be circumcised.

11 And ye shall circumcise the flesh of your foreskin; and it shall be a token of the covenant betwixt me and you.

12 And he that is eight days old shall be circumcised among you, every man-child in your generations; He that is born in the house, or bought with money of any stranger, which is not of thy seed.

13 He that is born in thy house, and he that is bought with thy money, must needs be circumcised, and my covenant shall be in your flesh for an everlasting covenant.

14 And the uncircumcised man-child, whose flesh of his foreskin is not circumcised, that soul shall be cut off from his people, he hath broken my covenant.

15 And God said unto Abraham, as for Sarai thy wife, thou shalt not call her name Sarai, but Sarah thou shalt call her name.

16 And I will bless her, and I will give thee a son of her; yea, I will bless her, and she shall be blessed, The mother of nations; kings and people shall be of her.

17 Then Abraham fell on his face and rejoiced, and said in his heart, There shall a child be born unto him that is an hundred years old, and Sarah that is ninety years old shall bear.

18 And Abraham said unto God, Oh that Ishmael might live uprightly before thee!

19 And God said, Sarah thy wife shall bare thee a son, and thou shalt call his name Isaac; and I will establish my covenant with him also, for an everlasting covenant with his seed after him.

20 And as for Ishmael, I have heard thee; Behold, I have blessed him, and will make him fruitful, and will multiply him exceedingly; Twelve princes shall he beget, and I will make him a great nation.

21 But my covenant will I establish with Isaac, whom Sarah shall bear unto thee at this set time in the next year.

22 And he left off talking with him; and God went up from Abraham.

23 And Abraham took Ishmael his son, and all that were born in his house, and all that were bought with his money, every male among the men of Abraham's house; and circumcised the flesh of their foreskin in the selfsame day, as God had said unto him.

24 And Abraham was ninety and nine years old when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin.

25 And Ishmael was thirteen years old when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin.

26 In the selfsame day Abraham was circumcised, and Ishmael his son;

27 and all the men of his house, which were born in his house, and bought with money of strangers, were also circumcised with him.

## **GENESIS 18**

1 And the Lord appeared unto Abraham in the plains of Mamre. And he sat in his tent door in the heat of the day;

2 And he lifted up his eyes and looked, and lo, three men stood by him; and when he saw, he ran to meet them from his tent door, and bowed himself toward the ground,

3 and said; My brethren, if now I have found favor in your sight, pass not away I pray you from

thy servant.

4 Let a little water I pray you be fetched, and wash your feet, and rest yourselves under the tree,  
5 and I will fetch a morsel of bread, and comfort ye your hearts; after that you shall pass on; for  
therefore are ye come to your servant. And they said, So do, as thou hast said.

6 And Abraham hastened into the tent unto Sarah, and said, Make ready quickly three  
measures of fine meal, knead, and make cakes upon the hearth.

7 And Abraham ran unto the herd, and fetched a calf, tender and good, and gave it unto a  
young man, and he hasted to dress it.

8 And he took butter and milk, and the calf which he had dressed, and set them before them,  
and he stood by them under the tree, and they did eat.

9 And they said unto him, Where is Sarah thy wife? And he said, Behold, in the tent.

10 And one of them blessed Abraham, and he said, I will certainly return unto thee from my  
journey, and lo, according to the time of life, Sarah thy wife shall have a son. And Sarah heard  
him, in the tent door.

11 And now Abraham and Sarah being old, and stricken in age; therefore it had ceased to be  
with Sarah after the manner of women;

12 Therefore Sarah laughed within herself, saying, After I have waxed old shall I have pleasure,  
my lord being old also?

13 And the angel of the Lord said unto Abraham, Wherefore did Sarah laugh, saying, Shall I of  
a surety bear a child, which am old?

14 Is anything too hard for the Lord? At the time appointed, behold, I will return unto thee from  
my journey, which the Lord hath sent me; and according to the time of life thou mayest know  
that Sarah shall have a son.

15 Then Sarah denied, saying, I laughed not; for she was afraid. And he said, Nay, but thou  
didst laugh.

16 And the angels rose up from thence, and looked toward Sodom; and Abraham went with  
them to bring them on the way.

17 And the angel of the Lord, said, Shall I hide from Abraham that thing which the Lord will do  
for him;

18 seeing that Abraham shall surely become a great and mighty nation, and all the nations of  
the earth shall be blessed in him?

19 For I know him, that he will command his children, and his household after him, and they  
shall keep the way of the Lord, to do justice and judgment, that the Lord may bring upon  
Abraham that which he has spoken of him.

20 And the angel of the Lord said unto Abraham, The Lord said unto us, Because the cry of  
Sodom and Gomorrah is great, and because their sin is very grievous, I will destroy them.

21 And I will send you, and ye shall go down now, and see that their iniquities are rewarded  
unto them. And ye shall have all things done altogether according to the cry of it, which is come  
unto me.

• And if ye do it not, it shall be upon your heads; for I will destroy them, and you shall know that I  
will do it, for it shall be before your eyes.

22 And the angels which were holy men, and were sent forth after the order of God, turned their  
faces from thence and went toward Sodom. But Abraham stood yet before the Lord,  
remembering the things which had been told him.

23 And Abraham drew near to Sodom, and said unto the Lord, calling upon his name, saying,  
Wilt thou destroy the righteous with the wicked? Wilt thou not spare them?

24 Peradventure there may be fifty righteous within the city, wilt thou also destroy and not spare  
the place for the fifty righteous that may be therein?

25 O may that be far from thee to do after this manner, to slay the righteous with the wicked;  
and that the righteous should be as the wicked. O God, may that be far from thee, for shall not  
the Judge of all the earth do right?

26 And the Lord said unto Abraham, If thou findest in Sodom, fifty righteous within the city, then  
I will spare all the place for their sakes.

27 And Abraham answered and said, Behold, now, I have taken upon me to speak unto the  
Lord, which is able to destroy the city, and lay all the people in dust and ashes;

28 Will the Lord spare them peradventure there lack five of the fifty righteous; wilt thou destroy

all the city for their wickedness, if I find there forty and five righteous? And he said, I will not destroy, but spare them.

29 And he spake unto him again, and said, Peradventure there should be forty found there? And he said, I will not destroy it for forty's sake.

30 And he said again unto the Lord, O, let not the Lord be angry, and I will speak: Peradventure there shall thirty be found there?

And he said, I will not destroy them if thou shalt find thirty there.

31 And he said, Behold now, I have taken upon me to speak unto the Lord; wilt thou destroy them if peradventure there shall twenty be found there? And he said, I will not destroy them for twenty's sake.

32 And Abraham said unto the Lord, O, let not the Lord be angry, and I will speak yet but this once, peradventure ten shall be found there? And the Lord said, I will not destroy them for ten's sake. And the Lord ceased speaking with Abraham.

33 And as soon as he had left communing with the Lord, Abraham went his way. And it came to pass that Abraham returned unto his tent.

## GENESIS 19

1 And it came to pass, that there came three angels to Sodom in the evening; and Lot sat in the door of his house, in the city of Sodom. And Lot, seeing the angels, rose up to meet them; and he bowed himself with his face toward the ground;

2 And he said, Behold now, my lords, turn in, I pray you, into your servant's house, and tarry all night, and wash your feet, and ye shall rise up early, and go on your ways. And they said, Nay; but we will abide in the street all night.

3 And he pressed upon them greatly; and they turned in unto him, and entered into his house; and he made them a feast, and did bake unleavened bread, and they did eat.

4 But before they lay down to rest, the men of the city of Sodom compassed the house round, even men which were both old and young, even the people from every quarter;

5 And they called unto Lot, and said unto him, Where are the men which came in unto thee this night? bring them out unto us, that we may know them.

6 And Lot went out of the door, unto them, and shut the door after him,

7 and said, I pray you, brethren, do not so wickedly.

8 [after verse 9].

9 [beginning]. And they said unto him, Stand back. And they were angry with him. And they said among themselves, This one man came in to sojourn among us, and he will needs now make himself to be a judge; now we will deal worse with him than with them. [end of verse after verse 8]

- Wherefore they said unto the man, We will have the men, and thy daughters also; and we will do with them as seemeth us good.

- Now this was after the wickedness of Sodom.

8 And Lot said, Behold now, I have two daughters which have not known man; let me, I pray you, plead with my brethren that I may not bring them out unto you; and ye shall not do unto them as seemeth good in your eyes; For God will not justify his servant in this thing; wherefore, let me plead with my brethren, this once only, that unto these men ye do nothing, that they may have peace in my house; for therefore came they under the shadow of my roof.

9 [end]. And they were angry with Lot and came near to break the door,

10 but the angels of God, which were holy men, put forth their hand and pulled Lot into the house unto them, and shut the door.

11 And they smote the men with blindness, both small and great, that they could not come at the door. And they were angry, so that they wearied themselves to find the door, and could not find it.

12 And these holy men said unto Lot, Hast thou any here besides thy sons-in-law, and thy son's sons and thy daughters? And they commanded Lot, saying, Whatsoever thou hast in the city, thou shalt bring out of this place,

13 for we will destroy this place; Because the cry of them is waxen great, and their abominations have come up before the face of the Lord; and the Lord hath sent us to destroy it.

14 And Lot went out and spake unto his sons-in-law, which married his daughters, and said, Up, get ye out of this place, for the Lord will destroy this city. But he seemed as one that mocked, unto his sons-in-law.

15 And when the morning came, the angels hastened Lot, saying, Arise, take thy wife, and thy two daughters which are here, lest thou be consumed in the iniquity of the city.

16 And while he lingered the angels laid hold upon his hand, and upon the hand of his wife, and upon the hand of his two daughters; the Lord being merciful unto them; and they brought them forth, and set them down without the city.

17 And it came to pass, when they had brought them forth abroad that they said unto them, Escape for your lives; look not behind you, neither stay you in all the plain; escape to the mountain lest you be consumed.

18 And Lot said unto one of them, Oh, not so my Lord!

19 behold now, thy servant has found grace in thy sight, and thou hast magnified thy mercy which thou hast showed unto me in saving my life; and I cannot escape to the mountain, lest some evil overtake me, and I die.

20 Behold now, here is another city, and this is near to flee unto and it is a little one; oh, let me escape thither, and may the Lord not destroy it, and my soul shall live.

21 And the angel said unto him, See, I have accepted thee concerning this thing also, that I will not overthrow this city, for the which thou hast spoken;

22 haste thee, escape thither, for I cannot do anything until thou be come thither. And the name of the city was called Zoar.

23 Therefore the sun was risen upon the earth when Lot entered into Zoar.

• And the Lord did not destroy Sodom until Lot had entered into Zoar.

24 And then, when Lot had entered into Zoar, the Lord rained upon Sodom, and upon Gomorrah; for the angels called upon the name of the Lord for brimstone and fire from the Lord out of heaven.

25 And thus they overthrew those cities and all the plain, and all the inhabitants of the cities, and that which grew upon the ground.

26 But it came to pass, when Lot fled, his wife looked back from behind him, and became a pillar of salt.

27 And Abraham got up early in the morning to the place where he stood before the Lord;

28 and he looked toward Sodom and Gomorrah, and toward all the land of the plain, and behold, lo, the smoke of the country went up as the smoke of a furnace.

29 And it came to pass, when God had destroyed the cities of the plain, that God spake unto Abraham, saying, I have remembered Lot, and sent him out of the midst of the overthrow, that thy brother might not be destroyed, when I overthrew the city in the which thy brother Lot dwelt.

30 And Abraham was comforted. And Lot went up out of Zoar, and dwelt in the mountain, and his two daughters with him; for he feared to dwell in Zoar. And he dwelt in a cave, he and his two daughters.

31 And the firstborn dealt wickedly, and said unto the younger, Our father has become old, and we have not a man on the earth to come in unto us, to live with us after the manner of all that live on the earth;

32 Therefore come, let us make our father drink wine, and we will lie with him, that we may preserve seed of our father.

33 And they did wickedly, and made their father drink wine that night; and the firstborn went in and lay with her father; and he perceived not when she lay down, nor when she arose.

34 And it came to pass on the morrow, that the firstborn said unto the younger, Behold, I lay yesternight with my father; let us make him drink wine this night also, and go thou in and lie with him, that we may preserve seed of our father.

35 And they made their father drink wine that night also; and the younger arose, and lay with him, and he perceived not when she lay down, nor when she arose.

36 Thus were both the daughters of Lot with child by their father.

37 And the firstborn bare a son, and called his name Moab; the father of the Moabites, the same which are unto this day.

38 And the younger, she also bare a son, and called his name Ben- ammi; the father of the children which are Ammonites; the same which are unto this day.

## GENESIS 20

1 And Abraham journeyed from thence toward the south country, and dwelt between Kadesh and Shur, and sojourned in Gerar.

2 And Abraham said again of Sarah his wife, She is my sister. And Abimelech, king of Gerar, sent and took Sarah.

3 But God came to Abimelech in a dream by night, and said unto him, Behold, thou hast taken a woman which is not thine own, for she is Abraham's wife.

• And the Lord said unto him, Thou shalt return her unto Abraham, for it thou do it not thou shalt die.

4 And Abimelech had not come near her; for the Lord had not suffered him. And he said, Lord, wilt thou slay me, and also a righteous nation?

5 Behold, said he not unto me, She is my sister? And she, even she herself said, He is my brother; and in the integrity of my heart and innocency of my hands have I done this.

6 And God said unto him in a dream, Yea, I know that thou didst do this in the integrity of thy heart; for I also withheld thee from sinning against me; therefore suffered I not thee to touch her.

7 Now, therefore, restore the man's wife to him, for he is a prophet, and he shall pray for thee, and thou shalt live; and if thou restore her not to him, know thou that thou shalt surely die; thou and all that are thine.

8 Therefore, Abimelech arose early in the morning, and called his servants, and told all these things in their ears; and the men were sore afraid.

9 Then Abimelech called Abraham, and said unto him, What hast thou done unto us? and in what have I offended thee that thou hast brought on me and on my kingdom a great sin? Thou hast done things unto me that ought not to be done.

10 And Abimelech said unto Abraham, What sawest thou, that thou hast done this thing?

11 And Abraham said, Because I thought assuredly the fear of God was not in this place, and they would slay me for my wife's sake;

12 And yet indeed she was my sister; she was the daughter of my father, but not the daughter of my mother; and she became my wife.

13 And it came to pass, when God caused me to wander from my father's house, that I said unto her, This shall be thy kindness which thou shalt show unto me, at every place whither we shall come, say of me, He is my brother.

14 And Abimelech took sheep and oxen, and menservants, and womenservants, and gave unto Abraham, and restored unto him Sarah his wife.

15 And Abimelech said, Behold, my land lieth before thee; dwell where it pleaseth thee.

16 And unto Sarah he said, Behold, I have given thy brother a thousand pieces of silver; behold, he shall give unto thee a covering of the eyes, and it shall be a token unto all that thou mayest not be taken again from Abraham thy husband. And thus she was reproved.

17 So Abraham prayed unto God; and God healed Abimelech, and his wife, and his maidservants, and they bare unto him children.

18 For because of Sarah, Abraham's wife, the Lord had fast closed up all the wombs of the house of Abimelech.

## GENESIS 21

1 And the Lord visited Sarah as he had said, and the Lord did unto Sarah as he had spoken by the mouth of his angels;

2 for Sarah conceived and bear Abraham a son in his old age, at the set time of which the angels of God had spoken to him.

3 And Abraham called the name of his son that was born unto him, whom Sarah bear unto him, Isaac.

4 And Abraham circumcised his son Isaac, he being eight days old, as God had commanded him.

5 And Abraham was an hundred years old, when his son Isaac was born unto him.

6 And Sarah said, God has made me to rejoice; and also all that know me will rejoice with me.

7 And she said unto Abraham, Who would have said that Sarah should have given children suck? For I was barren, but the Lord promised, and I have borne unto Abraham a son in his old age.

8 And the child grew, and was weaned. And the day that Isaac was weaned, Abraham made a great feast,

9 and Sarah saw the son of Hagar the Egyptian, which Hagar had borne unto Abraham, mocking; and she was troubled.

10 Wherefore she said unto Abraham, Cast out this bondwoman and her son; for the son of this bondwoman shall not be heir with my son, Isaac.

11 And this thing was very grievous unto Abraham because of his son.

12 And God said unto Abraham, Let it not be grievous in thy sight, because of the lad, and because of thy bondwoman; in all that Sarah has said unto thee, hearken unto her voice; for in Isaac shall thy seed be called.

13 And also of the son of the bondwoman will I make a nation, because he is thy seed.

14 And Abraham rose up early in the morning, and took bread, and a bottle of water, and gave unto Hagar, and she took the child, and he sent her away; and she departed, and wandered in the wilderness of Beersheba.

15 And it came to pass that the water was spent in the bottle, and she cast the child under one of the shrubs,

16 and she went and sat her down over against the child, a good way off, as it were a bowshot; for she said, Let me not see the death of the child. And she sat over against the child, and lifted up her voice and wept.

17 And God heard the voice of the lad; and the angel of the Lord called to Hagar out of heaven, and said unto her; What aileth thee, Hagar? fear not, for God hath heard the voice of the lad where he lieth;

18 arise, lift up the lad, and hold him in thine hand, for I will make of him a great nation.

19 And God opened her eyes, and she saw a well of water; and she went and filled the bottle with water and gave the lad drink.

20 And God was with the lad; and he grew, and dwelt in the wilderness, and became an archer;

21 and he dwelt in the wilderness of Paran, he and his mother. And he took him a wife out of the land of Egypt.

22 And it came to pass at the time, that Abimelech and Phicol the chief captain of his host spake unto Abraham, saying, God is with thee in all that thou doest.

23 Now therefore, swear unto me here, that, by the help of God thou wilt not deal falsely with me, nor with my son, nor with my son's son; but, that according to the kindness that I have shown unto thee, thou shalt do unto me, and to the land wherein thou hast sojourned.

24 And Abraham said, I will swear.

25 And Abraham reprov'd Abimelech, because of a well of water which Abimelech's servants had recently taken away.

26 And Abimelech said, Thou didst not tell me; and I know not who hath done this thing; neither yet have I heard that it was done until this day.

27 And Abraham took sheep and oxen, and gave them unto Abimelech; and both of them made a covenant.

28 And Abraham set seven ewe lambs of the flock by themselves.

29 And Abimelech said unto Abraham, What wilt thou do with these seven ewe lambs which thou hast set by themselves?

30 And he said, Seven ewe lambs shalt thou take at my hand, that they may be a witness unto me that I have digged this well.

31 And because they sware, both of them, wherefore he called that place Beer-sheba;

32 And thus they made a covenant at Beer-sheba; Then Abimelech, and Phicol, the chief captain of his hosts, rose up, and they planted a grove in Beer-sheba, and called there on the name of the Lord; and they returned unto the land of the Philistines.

33 And Abraham worshiped the everlasting God,

34 and sojourned in the land of the Philistines many days.

## GENESIS 22

1 And it came to pass after these things, that God did try Abraham and said unto him, Abraham; and Abraham said, Behold, here am I.

2 And the Lord said, Take now thy son, thine only Isaac, whom thou lovest, and get thee into the land of Moriah; and offer him there for a burnt offering, upon one of the mountains of which I will tell thee.

3 And Abraham rose up early in the morning and saddled his ass, and took two of his young men with him, and Isaac his son, And clave the wood for the burnt offering; and rose up, and went unto the place of which God had told him.

4 Then on the third day, Abraham lifted up his eyes and saw the place afar off.

5 And Abraham said unto his young men, Abide you here with the ass, and I and the lad will go yonder and worship, and come to you again.

6 And Abraham took the wood of the burnt offering, and laid it upon his back; and he took the fire in his hand, and a knife, and Isaac his son; and they went both of them together.

7 And Isaac spake unto Abraham his father, and said, My father! And he said, Here am I, my son. And he said, Behold the fire and the wood; but where is the lamb for a burnt offering?

8 And Abraham said, My son, God will provide himself a lamb for a burnt offering. So they went both of them together;

9 and they came to the place of which God had told him. And Abraham built an altar there, and laid the wood in order, and bound Isaac his son, and laid him on the altar, upon the wood.

10 And Abraham stretched forth his hand and took the knife to slay his son.

11 And the angel of the Lord called unto him out of heaven, and said, Abraham! Abraham! And Abraham said, Here am I.

12 And the angel said, Lay not thine hand upon the lad, neither do thou anything unto him; For now I know that thou fearest God, seeing thou hast not withheld thy son, thine only Isaac from me.

13 And Abraham lifted up his eyes and looked, and behold, behind a thicket, there was a ram caught in it by his horns. And Abraham went and took the ram, and offered him up for a burnt offering, in the stead of his son.

14 And Abraham called the name of that place Jehovah-jireh; as it is said unto this day, In the mount of the Lord it shall be seen.

15 And the angel of the Lord called unto Abraham out of heaven the second time, and said,

16 Thus saith the Lord, I have sworn by myself, that because thou hast done this thing, and hast not withheld thy son, thine only Isaac from me;

17 That in blessing I will bless thee; and in multiplying I will multiply thy seed as the stars of heaven, and as the sand which is upon the seashore. And thy seed shall possess the gate of his enemies;

18 and in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed; because thou hast obeyed my voice.

19 So Abraham returned unto his young men, and they rose up and went to Beer-sheba; and Abraham dwelt at Beer-sheba.

20 And it came to pass after these things, that it was told Abraham, saying, Behold, Milcah, she hath also borne children unto thy brother Nahor;

21 Huz is his firstborn, and Buz is his brother. And Kemuel is the father of Aram,

22 and Chesed, and Haza, and Bildash, and Jidlaph, and Bethuel;

23 And Bethuel begat Rebekah. These eight Milcah did bear to Nahor, Abraham's brother;

24 and his concubine, whose name was Reumah, she bare also Tebah, and Gaham, Thahash, and Maachah.

## **GENESIS 23**

1 And Sarah was an hundred and twenty-seven years old, and she died; and thus ended the years of the life of Sarah.

2 And Sarah died in Kirjatharba; the same is now called Hebron, in the land of Canaan. And Abraham came to mourn for Sarah, and to weep for her, his wife which was dead.

3 And Abraham stood up from before his dead, and spake unto the sons of Heth, saying,

4 I am a stranger and a sojourner with you; give me a possession of a burying-place with you, that I may bury my dead out of my sight.

5 And the children of Heth answered Abraham, saying unto him,

6 Hear us, my lord; thou art a mighty prince among us; in the choicest of our sepulchers bury thou thy dead; none of us shall withhold from thee his sepulcher, but that thou mayest bury they dead.

7 And Abraham stood up, and bowed himself to the people of the land, and to the children of Heth;

8 and he communed with them, saying, If it be your mind that I should bury my dead out of my sight, hear me, and entreat Ephron the son of Zohar for me,

9 that he may give me the cave of Machpelah, which he hath in the end of his field; For, as much money as it is worth he shall have, if he will give it me for a possession of a burying-place among you.

10 And Ephron dwelt among the children of Heth. And Ephron, the Hittite, answered Abraham in the audience of the children of Heth, among all of them that went in at the gates of the city, saying,

11 Hearken, my lord, and hear me; the field I give thee, and the cave that is therein; I give it thee in the presence of the sons of my people; and I give it thee; therefore, bury thy dead.

12 And Abraham bowed himself down before the people of the land,

13 and he spake unto Ephron in the audience of the people of the land, saying, I pray thee, hear me; If thou wilt take it of me, I will give thee money for the field, and I will bury my dead there, but I will give thee money for it.

14 And Ephron answered Abraham, saying unto him,

15 My lord, hearken unto me; the land thou shalt have for four hundred shekels of silver; what shall that be betwixt me and thee? Bury therefore thy dead.

16 And Abraham hearkened unto Ephron; and Abraham weighed unto Ephron the silver which he had named in the audience of the sons of Heth, four hundred shekels of silver, which was current with the merchant.

17 And the field of Ephron, which was in Machpelah, which was before Mamre; the field, and the cave which was therein, and all the trees that were in the field, that were in all the borders round about, were made sure

18 unto Abraham for a possession, in the presence of the children of Heth, before all that went in at the gate of the city.

19 And after this, Abraham buried Sarah his wife in the cave of the field of Machpelah, which is before Mamre; the same is called Hebron, in the land of Canaan.

20 And the field and the cave that was therein, were made sure unto Abraham for a possession of a burying-place by the sons of Heth.

## **GENESIS 24**

1 And now Abraham was old, being will stricken in age; and the Lord had blessed Abraham in all things.

2 And Abraham said unto his eldest servant of his house, that ruled over all that he had; Put forth I pray thee thy hand under my hand,

3 and I will make thee swear before the Lord, the God of heaven, and the God of the earth, that thou shalt not take a wife unto my son, of the daughters of the Canaanites among whom I dwell; 4 but thou shalt go unto my country, and to my kindred and take a wife unto my son Isaac.

5 And the servant said unto him, Perhaps the woman will not be willing to follow me unto this land, then I must needs bring thy son again unto the land from whence thou camest.

6 And Abraham said unto him, Beware thou that thou bring not my son thither again.

7 The Lord God of heaven which took me from my father's house, and from the land of my kindred, and which spake unto me, and that swear unto me, saying, Unto thee will I give this land; He shall send his angel before thee, and thou shalt take a wife unto my son from thence.

8 And if the woman will not be willing to follow thee, then thou shalt be clear from this thine oath, only bring not my son thither again.

9 And the servant put his hand under the hand of Abraham his master, and sware to him

concerning that matter.

10 And the servant took ten camels of his master, and departed; for all the goods of his master were in his hand. And he arose and went to Mesopotamia, unto the city of Nahor.

11 And he made his camels to kneel down without the city, by a well of water, at evening, the time that women go out to draw water.

12 And he said, O Lord God of my master Abraham, I pray thee this day, that thou wouldst show kindness unto my master Abraham, and send me good speed.

13 Behold, I stand by the well of water, and the daughters of the men of the city come out to draw water;

14 And let it come to pass, that the damsel to whom I shall say, Let down thy pitcher I pray thee, that I may drink; and she shall say, Drink, and I will give thy camels drink also; let her be the one whom thou hast appointed for thy servant Isaac; and thereby shall I know that thou hast showed kindness unto my master.

15 And it came to pass, before he had done speaking, that behold, Rebekah came out, who was born to Bethuel, son of Milcah, the wife of Nahor, Abraham's brother, with her pitcher upon her shoulder.

16 And the damsel being a virgin, very fair to look upon, such as the servant of Abraham had not seen, neither had any man known the like unto her; and she went down to the well, and filled her pitcher, and came up.

17 And the servant ran to meet her, and said, Let me, I pray thee, drink a little water of thy pitcher.

18 And she said, Drink, my lord; and she hastened and let down her pitcher upon her hand, and gave him drink.

19 And when she had done giving him drink, she said, I will draw for thy camels also, until they have done drinking.

20 And she hastened, and emptied her pitcher into the trough, and ran again unto the well to draw, and drew for all his camels.

21 And the man, wondering at her, held his peace, pondering in his heart whether the Lord had made his journey prosperous or not.

22 And it came to pass, as the camels had done drinking, that the man took a gold earring of half a shekel weight, and two bracelets for her hands of ten shekels weight of gold,

23 and said, Whose daughter art thou? tell me, I pray thee; and is there room in thy father's house for us to lodge in?

24 And she said unto him, I am the daughter of Bethuel, the son of Milcah, which she bare unto Nahor.

25 She said moreover, unto him, We have both straw and provender enough, and room to lodge in.

26 And the man bowed down his head and worshiped the Lord.

27 And he said, Blessed is the Lord God of my master Abraham, who hath not left my master destitute of his mercy and his truth; and when I was in the way, the Lord led me to the house of my master's brethren.

28 And the damsel ran to the house, and told her mother these things.

29 And Rebekah had a brother, whose name was Laban; and Laban ran out to the man, unto the well.

30 And it came to pass when he saw the earrings, and bracelets upon his sister's hands, and when he heard the word of Rebekah his sister, saying, Thus spake the man unto me, and I came unto the man, and behold, he stood by the camels at the well.

31 And he said, Come in, thou blessed of the Lord; wherefore standest thou without? for I have prepared the house, and room for the camels.

32 And the man came into the house. And he unburdened his camels, and gave straw and provender for the camels, and water to wash his feet, and the men's feet that came with him.

33 And there was set before him food to eat; but he said, I will not eat until I have told mine errand. And Laban said, Speak on.

34 And he said, I am Abraham's servant;

35 And the Lord hath blessed my master greatly, and he is become great, and he hath given him flocks, and herds, and silver, and gold; and menservants, and maidservants, and camels,

and asses.

36 And Sarah, my master's wife, bare a son to my master when she was old; and unto him hath he given all that he hath.

37 And my master made me swear, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife to my son of the daughters of the Canaanites, in whose land I dwell;

38 But thou shalt go unto my father's house, and to my kindred, and take a wife unto my son.

39 And I said unto my master, Perhaps the woman will not follow me.

40 And he said unto me, The Lord, before whom I walk, will send his angel with thee, and he will prosper thy way; And thou shalt take a wife for my son, of my kindred, and of my father's house;

41 then shalt thou be clear of my oath. When thou comest to my kindred, and if they give thee not a wife for my son, thou shalt be clear from my oath.

42 And I came this day unto the well, and said, O Lord God of my master Abraham, if now thou wilt prosper my way which I go;

43 Behold, I stand by the well of water; and it shall come to pass, that when the virgin cometh forth to draw water, and I say to her, Give me I pray thee a little water of thy pitcher to drink;

44 And if she say to me, Both drink thou, and I will also draw for thy camels; the same is the woman whom the Lord hath appointed out for my master's son.

45 And before I had done speaking in my heart, behold, Rebekah came forth with her pitcher on her shoulder, and she went down unto the well and drew water. And I said unto her, Let me drink I pray thee;

46 And she made haste, and let down her pitcher from her shoulder, and said, Drink, and I will give thy camels drink also; so I drank, and she made the camels drink also.

47 And I asked her and said, Whose daughter art thou? And she said, The daughter of Bethuel, Nahor's son, whom Milcah bare unto him. And I gave the earrings unto her, to put into her ears, and the bracelets upon her hands.

48 And I bowed down my head, and worshiped the Lord, and blessed the Lord God of my master Abraham, who had led me in the right way to take my master's brother's daughter unto his son.

49 And now, if thou wilt deal kindly and truly with my master, tell me; and if not, tell me; that I may turn to the right hand or to the left.

50 Then Laban and Bethuel answered, and said, The thing proceedeth from the Lord; we cannot speak unto thee bad or good.

51 Behold, Rebekah is before thee, take her and go, and let her be thy master's son's wife, as the Lord hath spoken.

52 And it came to pass, that, when Abraham's servant heard these words, he worshiped the Lord, bowing himself to the earth.

53 And the servant brought forth jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment, and gave to Rebekah. He gave also to her brother, and to her mother, precious things.

54 And they did eat and drink, he and the men that were with him, and tarried all night. And they arose up in the morning, and he said, Send me away unto my master.

55 And her brother, and her mother, said, Let the damsel abide with us at the least ten days; after that she shall go.

56 And he said unto them, Hinder me not, seeing the Lord hath prospered my way; send me away, that I may go unto my master.

57 And they said, We will call the damsel and inquire at her mouth.

58 And they called Rebekah, and said unto her, Wilt thou go with this man? And she said, I will go.

59 And they sent away Rebekah their sister, and her nurse, and Abraham's servant, and his men.

60 And they blessed Rebekah, and said unto her, O thou, our sister, be thou blessed of thousands - of millions; and let thy seed possess the gate of those who hate them.

61 And Rebekah arose, and her damsels, and they rode upon the camels, and followed the man; and the servant took Rebekah and went his way.

62 And Isaac came from the way of the well Lahai-roi; for he dwelt in the south country.

63 And Isaac went out to meditate in the field at eventide; and he lifted up his eyes, and saw,

and behold the camels coming.

64 And Rebekah lifted up her eyes, and when she saw Isaac, she lighted off the camel;

65 for she said unto the servant, What man is this that walketh in the field to meet us? And the servant said, It is my master; therefore she took a veil and covered herself.

66 And the servant told Isaac all things that he had done.

67 And Isaac brought her into his mother Sarah's tent, and took Rebekah, and she became his wife; and he loved her. And Isaac was comforted after his mother's death.

## **GENESIS 25**

7 And these are the number of the years of Abraham's life, which he lived, a hundred threescore and fifteen years.

17 And these are the number of the years of the life of Ishmael, a hundred and thirty and seven years; and he gave up the ghost and died, and was gathered unto his people.

21 And Isaac entreated the Lord for his wife, that she might bare children, because she was barren. And the Lord was entreated of him, and Rebekah his wife conceived.

22 And the children struggled together within her womb; and she said, If I am with child, why is it thus with me? And she went to inquire of the Lord.

32 And Esau said, Behold, I am at the point of dying; and what shall this birthright profit me?

## **GENESIS 26**

7 And the men of the place asked him concerning his wife; and he said, She is my sister; for he feared to say, She is my wife; lest, the men of the place should kill him for to get Rebekah; because she was fair to look upon.

9 And Abimelech called Isaac, and said, Behold, of a surety Rebekah is thy wife; and how saidst thou she is thy sister? And Isaac said unto him, I said it because I feared lest I die for her.

## **GENESIS 28**

12 And he dreamed, and behold a ladder set up on the earth, and the top of it reached to heaven; and behold the angels of God ascending and descending upon it.

22 And the place of this stone which I have set for a pillar, shall be the place of God's house; and of all that thou shalt give me I will surely give the tenth unto thee.

## **GENESIS 29**

4 And Jacob said unto them, My brethren, from whence are ye? And they said, From Haran.

21 And Jacob said unto Laban, Give unto me my wife, that I may go and take her, for my days of serving thee are fulfilled.

22 And Laban gave her to Jacob, and gathered together all the men of the place, and made a feast.

23 And it came to pass in the evening, that he took Leah his daughter, and brought her to Jacob, and she went in and slept with him.

24 And Laban gave unto his daughter Leah, Zilpah, his handmaid, to be a handmaid for her.

30 And he went in also and slept with Rachel, and he loved Rachel also, more than Leah, and served with Laban yet seven other years.

## **GENESIS 30**

3 And she said, Behold my maid Bilhah, go in and lie with her; and she shall bear upon my knees, that I may also have children by her.

4 And she gave him Bilhah her handmaid to wife; and Jacob went and lay with her.

9 When Leah saw that she had left bearing, she took Zilpah her maid, and gave her unto Jacob to wife.

16 And Jacob came out of the field in the evening, and Leah went out to meet him, and said, Thou must come in and lie with me; for surely I have hired thee with my son's mandrakes. And he lay with her that night.

## **GENESIS 31**

22 And it was told Laban on the third day, that Jacob had fled.

## **GENESIS 32**

11 Deliver me, I pray thee, from the hand of my brother, from the hand of Esau; for I fear him, lest he will come and smite me, and the mothers with the children.

## **GENESIS 37**

2 And this is the history of the generations of Jacob. Joseph, being seventeen years old, was feeding the flock with his brethren; and the lad was with the sons of Bilhah, and with the sons of Zilpah, his father's wives; and Joseph brought unto his father their evil report.

## **GENESIS 38**

2 And Judah saw there a daughter of a certain Canaanite, whose name was Shuah; and he took her, and went in and lay with her.

8 And Judah said unto Onan, Go and marry thy brother's wife, and raise up seed unto thy brother.

9 And Onan knew that the seed should not be his; and it came to pass, when he married his brother's wife, that he would not lie with her, lest he should raise up seed unto his brother.

16 And he turned unto her by the way, and said, Go to, I pray thee, let me come in and lie with thee; (for he knew not that she was his daughter-in-law;) and she said, What wilt thou give me, that thou mayest come in and lie with me?

18 And he said, What pledge shall I give thee? And she said, Thy signet, and thy bracelets, and thy staff that is in thine hand. And he gave it her, and came in and slept with her, and she conceived by him.

## **GENESIS 39**

8 But he refused, and said unto his master's wife, Behold, my master knoweth not what is with me in the house, and he hath committed all that he hath to my hand;

22 And the keeper of the prison committed to Joseph's hand all the prisoners that were in the prison; and whatsoever they did there, he was the overseer of it.

## GENESIS 44

15 And Joseph said unto them, What deed is this that ye have done? knew ye not that such a man as I can certainly divine?

## GENESIS 45

1 Then Joseph could not refrain himself before them all that stood by him; and he cried, Cause every man to go out from me. And there stood no man with him, while Joseph made himself known unto his brethren.

## GENESIS 48

1 And it came to pass after these things, that it was told Joseph, saying, Behold, thy father is sick; and he took with him his two sons, Manasseh and Ephraim.

2 And it was told Jacob, saying, Look, and behold, thy son Joseph cometh unto thee; and Israel strengthened himself, and sat upon the bed.

4 And said unto me, Behold, I will make thee fruitful, and multiply thee, saith the Lord, and I will make of thee a multitude of people; and will give this land to thy seed after thee, for an everlasting possession.

5 And now, of thy two sons, Ephraim and Manasseh, which were born unto thee in the land of Egypt, before I came unto thee into Egypt; behold, they are mine, and the God of my fathers shall bless them; even as Reuben and Simeon they shall be blessed, for they are mine; wherefore they shall be called after my name. (Therefore they were called Israel.)

6 And thy issue which thou begetteth after them, shall be thine, and shall be called after the name of their brethren in their inheritance, in the tribes; therefore they were called the tribes of Manasseh and of Ephraim.

- And Jacob said unto Joseph, When the God of my fathers appeared unto me in Luz, in the land of Canaan; he sware unto me, that he would give unto me, and unto my seed, the land for an everlasting possession.
- Therefore, O my son, he hath blessed me in raising thee up to be a servant unto me, in saving my house from death;
- In delivering my people, thy brethren, from famine which was sore in the land; wherefore the God of thy fathers shall bless thee, and the fruit of thy loins, that they shall be blessed above thy brethren, and above thy father's house;
- For thou hast prevailed, and thy father's house hath bowed down unto thee, even as it was shown unto thee, before thou wast sold into Egypt by the hands of thy brethren; wherefore thy brethren shall bow down unto thee, from generation to generation, unto the fruit of thy loins forever;
- For thou shalt be a light unto my people, to deliver them in the days of their captivity, from bondage; and to bring salvation unto them, when they are altogether bowed down under sin.

7 And therefore, as for me, when I came from Padan, Rachel died by me in the land of Canaan, in the way when we were yet but a little way to come unto Ephrath; and I buried her there in the way of Ephrath; the same is called Bethlehem.

8 And Israel beheld Joseph's sons, and said, Who are these?

9 And Joseph said unto his father, They are my sons, whom God hath given me in this land. And he said, Bring them, I pray thee, unto me, and I will bless them.

10 Now the eyes of Israel were dim for age, so that he could not see well. And he brought them near unto him; and he kissed them, and embraced them.

11 And Israel said unto Joseph, I had not thought to see thy face; and lo, God hath showed me also thy seed.

12 And Joseph brought them out from between his knees, and he bowed himself with his face to the earth.

13 And Joseph took them both, Ephraim in his right hand toward Israel's left hand, and Manasseh in his left hand toward Israel's right hand, and brought them near unto him.

14 And Israel stretched out his right hand, and laid it upon Ephraim's head, who was the younger, and his left hand upon Manasseh's head, guiding his hands wittingly; for Manasseh was the firstborn.

15 And he blessed Joseph, and said, God, before whom my fathers Abraham and Isaac did walk, the God which fed me all my life long unto this day,

16 The Angel which redeemed me from all evil, bless the lads; and let my name be named on them, and the name of my fathers Abraham and Isaac; and let them grow into a multitude in the midst of the earth.

17 And when Joseph saw that his father laid his right hand upon the head of Ephraim, it displeased him; and he held up his father's hand, to remove it from Ephraim's head unto Manasseh's head.

18 And Joseph said unto his father, Not so, my father; for this is the firstborn; put thy right hand upon his head.

19 And his father refused, and said, I know it, my son, I know it; he also shall become a people, and he also shall be great; but truly his younger shall be great; but truly his younger brother shall be greater than he, and his seed shall become a multitude of nations.

20 And he blessed them, that day, saying, In thee shall Israel bless, saying, God make thee as Ephraim and as Manasseh; and he set Ephraim before Manasseh.

21 And Israel said unto Joseph, Behold, I die; but God shall be with you, and bring you again unto the land of your fathers.

22 Moreover I have given to thee one portion above thy brethren, which I took out of the hand of the Amorite with my sword and with my bow.

## **GENESIS 49**

1 And Jacob called unto his sons, and said, Gather yourselves together, that I may tell you what shall befall you in the last days.

13 Zebulun shall dwell at the haven of the sea; and shall be for a haven of ships; and his border shall be unto Zidon.

## **GENESIS 50**

24 [beginning]. And Joseph said unto his brethren, I die, and [end of verse 24 below] go unto my fathers; and I go down to my grave with joy. The God of my father Jacob be with you, to deliver you out of affliction in the days of your bondage; for the Lord hath visited me, and I have obtained a promise of the Lord, that out of the fruit of my loins, the Lord God will raise up a righteous branch out of my loins; and unto thee, whom my father Jacob hath named Israel, a prophet; (not the Messiah who is called Shilo;) and this prophet shall deliver my people out of Egypt in the days of thy bondage.

- And it shall come to pass that they shall be scattered again; and a branch shall be broken off, and shall be carried into a far country; nevertheless they shall be remembered in the covenants of the Lord, when the Messiah cometh; for he shall be made manifest unto them in the latter days, in the Spirit of power; and shall bring them out of darkness into light; out of hidden darkness, and out of captivity unto freedom.
- A seer shall the Lord my God raise up, who shall be a choice seer unto the fruit of my loins.
- Thus saith the Lord God of my fathers unto me, A choice seer will I raise up out of the fruit of thy loins, and he shall be esteemed highly among the fruit of thy loins; and unto him will I give commandment that he shall do a work for the fruit of thy loins, his brethren.
- And he shall bring them to the knowledge of the covenants which I have made with thy fathers; and he shall do whatsoever work I shall command him.
- And I will make him great in mine eyes, for he shall do my work; and he shall be great like unto him whom I have said I would raise up unto you, to deliver my people, O house of Israel, out of the land of Egypt; for a seer will I raise up to deliver my people out of the land of Egypt; and he shall be called Moses. And by this name he shall know that he is of thy house; for he shall be nursed by the king's daughter, and shall be called her son.

- And again, a seer will I raise up out of the fruit of thy loins, and unto him will I give power to bring forth my word unto the seed of thy loins; and not to the bringing forth of my word only, saith the Lord, but to the convincing them of my word, which shall have already gone forth among them in the last days;
  - Wherefore the fruit of thy loins shall write, and the fruit of the loins of Judah shall write; and that which shall be written by the fruit of thy loins, and also that which shall be written by the fruit of the loins of Judah, shall grow together unto the confounding of false doctrines, and laying down of contentions, and establishing peace among the fruit of thy loins, and bringing them to a knowledge of their fathers in the latter days; and also to the knowledge of my covenants, saith the Lord.
  - And out of weakness shall he be made strong, in that day when my work shall go forth among all my people, which shall restore them, who are of the house of Israel, in the last days.
  - And that seer will I bless, and they that seek to destroy him shall be confounded; for this promise I give unto you; for I will remember you from generation to generation; and his name shall be called Joseph, and it shall be after the name of his father; and he shall be like unto you; for the thing which the Lord shall bring forth by his hand shall bring my people unto salvation.
  - And the Lord sware unto Joseph that he would preserve his seed forever, saying, I will raise up Moses, and a rod shall be in his hand, and he shall gather together my people, and he shall lead them as a flock, and he shall smite the waters of the Red Sea with his rod.
  - And he shall have judgment, and shall write the word of the Lord. And he shall not speak many words, for I will write unto him my law by the finger of mine own hand. And I will make a spokesman for him, and his name shall be called Aaron.
- 24 [end]. And it shall be done unto thee in the last days also, even as I have sworn. Therefore, Joseph said unto his brethren, God will surely visit you, and bring you out of this land, unto the land which he sware unto Abraham, and unto Isaac, and to Jacob.
- 25 And Joseph confirmed many other things unto his brethren, and took an oath of the children of Israel, saying unto them, God will surely visit you, and ye shall carry up my bones from hence.
- 26 So Joseph died when he was an hundred and ten years old; and they embalmed him, and they put him in a coffin in Egypt; and he was kept from burial by the children of Israel, that he might be carried up and laid in the sepulcher with his father. And thus they remembered the oath which they sware unto him.

## **EXODUS**

### **The Second Book of Moses, Called Exodus**

[1](#) | [01](#) | [03](#) | [04](#) | [05](#) | [06](#) | [07](#) | [09](#) | [10](#) | [11](#) | [12](#) | [14](#) | [15](#) | [18](#) | [20](#) | [21](#) | [22](#) | [23](#) | [27](#) | [31](#) | [32](#) | [33](#) | [34](#) |

### **EXODUS 1**

1 Now these are the names of the children of Israel, which came into Egypt; every man according to his household who came with Jacob.

### **EXODUS 3**

2 And again, the presence of the Lord appeared unto him, in a flame of fire in the midst of a bush; and he looked, and behold, the bush burned with fire, and the bush was not consumed.

3 And Moses said, I will now turn aside, and see this great sight, why the bush is not consumed.

### **EXODUS 4**

21 And the Lord said unto Moses, When thou goest to return into Egypt, see that thou do all those wonders before Pharaoh, which I have put in thine hand, and I will prosper thee; but Pharaoh will harden his heart, and he will not let the people go.

24 And it came to pass, that the Lord appeared unto him as he was in the way, by the inn. The Lord was angry with Moses, and his hand was about to fall upon him to kill him; for he had not circumcised his son.

25 Then Zipporah took a sharp stone and circumcised her son, and cast the stone at his feet, and said, Surely thou art a bloody husband unto me.

26 And the Lord spared Moses and let him go, because Zipporah, his wife, circumcised the child. And she said, Thou art a bloody husband. And Moses was ashamed, and hid his face from the Lord, and said, I have sinned before the Lord.

27 And the Lord said unto Aaron, Go into the wilderness to meet Moses, and he went and met him, in the mount of God; in the mount where God appeared unto him; and Aaron kissed him.

## **EXODUS 5**

4 And the king of Egypt said unto them, Wherefore do ye, Moses and Aaron, lead the people from their works? get you unto your burdens.

11 Go ye, get your straw where ye can find it; yet not aught of your work shall be diminished.

## **EXODUS 6**

3 And I appeared unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob. I am the Lord God Almighty; the Lord JEHOVAH. And was not my name known unto them?

4 Yea, and I have also established my covenant with them, which I made with them, to give them the land of Canaan, the land of their pilgrimage, wherein they were strangers.

8 And I will bring you in unto the land, concerning the which I did swear to give it to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob; and I will give it you for a heritage; I the Lord will do it.

12 And Moses spake before the Lord, saying, Behold, the children of Israel have not hearkened unto me; how then shall Pharaoh hear me, who is of uncircumcised lips?

14 These are the heads of their fathers' houses: The sons of Reuben the firstborn of Israel; Hanoch, and Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi; these are the families of Reuben.

26 These are the sons of Aaron, according to their families. And all these are the names of the children of Israel according to the heads of their families, that the Lord said unto Aaron and Moses, they should bring up out of the land of Egypt, according to their armies.

27 These are they concerning whom the Lord spake to Pharaoh, king of Egypt, that he should let them go. And he sent Moses and Aaron to bring out the children of Israel from Egypt.

28 And it came to pass, on the day the Lord spake unto Moses, in the land of Egypt,

29 that the Lord commanded Moses that he should speak unto Pharaoh, king of Egypt, saying, I, the Lord, will do unto Pharaoh, king of Egypt, all that I say unto thee.

30 And Moses said, before the Lord, Behold, I am of stammering lips, and slow of speech; how shall Pharaoh hearken unto me?

## **EXODUS 7**

1 And the Lord said unto Moses, See, I have made thee a prophet to Pharaoh; and Aaron thy brother shall be thy spokesman.

2 Thou shalt speak unto thy brother all that I command thee; and Aaron thy brother shall speak unto Pharaoh, that he send the children of Israel out of his land.

3 And Pharaoh will harden his heart, as I said unto thee; and thou shalt multiply my signs, and my wonders, in the land of Egypt.

4 But Pharaoh will not hearken unto you, therefore I will lay my hand upon Egypt, and bring forth mine armies, my people, the children of Israel, out of the land of Egypt by great judgments.

9 When Pharaoh shall speak unto you, saying, Show a miracle that I may know you; then thou shalt say unto Aaron, Take thy rod, and cast it before Pharaoh, and it shall become a serpent.

13 And Pharaoh hardened his heart, that he hearkened not unto them; as the Lord had said.

## **EXODUS 9**

12 And Pharaoh hardened his heart, and he hearkened not unto them; as the Lord had spoken unto Moses.

17 Therefore speak unto Pharaoh the thing which I command thee, who as yet exalteth himself that he will not let them go.

## **EXODUS 10**

1 And the Lord said unto Moses, Go in unto Pharaoh; for he hath hardened his heart, and the hearts of his servants, therefore I will show these my signs before him;

20 But Pharaoh hardened his heart, so that he would not let the children of Israel go.

27 But Pharaoh hardened his heart, and he would not let them go.

## **EXODUS 11**

8 And all these the servants of Pharaoh shall come down unto me, and bow themselves down unto me, saying, Get thee out, and all the people that follow thee; and after that I will go out.

9 And the Lord said unto Moses, Pharaoh will not hearken unto you; therefore my wonders shall be multiplied in the land of Egypt.

10 And Moses and Aaron did all these wonders before Pharaoh, and they went out from Pharaoh, and he was in [a, *Plainer*, p. 148] great anger. And Pharaoh hardened his heart, so that he would not let the children of Israel go out of his land.

## **EXODUS 12**

33 And the Egyptians were urgent upon the people, that they might send them out of the land in haste; for they said, We have found our firstborn all dead; therefore get ye out of the land lest we die also.

37 And the children of Israel journeyed from Rameses to Succoth, about six hundred thousand men on foot, besides women and children.

## **EXODUS 14**

4 And Pharaoh will harden his heart, and he shall follow after them; and I will be honored upon Pharaoh, and upon all his host; that the Egyptians may know that I am the Lord. And they did so.

8 And Pharaoh hardened his heart, and he pursued after the children of Israel; and the children of Israel went out with a high hand.

17 And I say unto thee the hearts of the Egyptians shall be hardened, and they shall follow them; and I will get me honor upon Pharaoh, and upon all his host, upon his chariots, and upon his horsemen.

20 And it came between the camp of the Egyptians and the camp of Israel; and it was a cloud

and darkness to the Egyptians, but it gave light by night to the Israelites, so that the one came not near the other all the night.

## **EXODUS 15**

16 Fear and dread shall fall upon them; by the greatness of thine arm they shall be as still as a stone; till the people pass over, O Lord, till the people pass over, which thou hast purchased.

## **EXODUS 18**

1 When Jethro, the high priest of Midian, Moses' father-in-law, heard of all that God had done for Moses, and for Israel his people, and that the Lord had brought Israel out of Egypt;

## **EXODUS 20**

23 Ye shall not make unto you gods of silver, neither shall ye make unto you gods of gold.

## **EXODUS 21**

6 Then his master shall bring him unto the judges; he shall also bring him to his door, or unto the door post; and his master shall bore his ear through with an awl; and he shall serve him forever.

8 If she please not her master, who hath betrothed her to himself, then shall he let her be redeemed, not to sell her unto a strange nation; he shall have no power to do this, seeing he hath dealt deceitfully with her.

20 And if a man smite his servant, or his maid, with a rod, and he die under his hand; he shall surely be put to death.

21 Notwithstanding, if he continue a day or two, and recover, he shall not be put to death, for he is his servant.

## **EXODUS 22**

18 Thou shalt not suffer a murderer to live.

28 Thou shalt not revile against God, nor curse the ruler of thy people.

## **EXODUS 23**

3 Neither shalt thou countenance a wicked man in his cause.

## **EXODUS 27**

8 Hollow with boards shalt thou make it; as it was showed thee in the mount, so shalt thou make it.

## **EXODUS 31**

10 And the clothes of service, and the holy garments of Aaron the priest, and the garments of his sons, to minister in the priest's office,

## **EXODUS 32**

1 And when the people saw that Moses delayed to come down out of the mount, the people gathered themselves together unto Aaron, and said unto him, Up, make us gods, which shall go

before us; for as for this Moses, the man that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, we know not what is become of him.

12 Wherefore should the Egyptians speak, and say, For mischief did he bring them out, to slay them in the mountains, and to consume them from the face of the earth? Turn from thy fierce wrath. Thy people will repent of this evil; therefore come thou not out against them.

14 And the Lord said unto Moses, If they will repent of the evil which they have done, I will spare them, and turn away my fierce wrath; but, behold, thou shalt execute judgment upon all that will not repent of this evil this day. Therefore, see thou do this thing that I have commanded thee, or I will execute all that which I had thought to do unto my people.

23 For they said unto me, Make us gods, which shall go before us; for as for this Moses, the man that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, we know not what is become of him.

35 And the Lord plagued the people because they worshiped the calf, which Aaron made.

### **EXODUS 33**

1 And the Lord said unto Moses, Depart, and go up hence, thou and the people which thou hast brought up out of the land of Egypt, unto a land flowing with milk and honey, the land which I sware unto Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, saying, Unto thy seed will I give it;

20 And he said unto Moses, Thou canst not see my face at this time, lest mine anger be kindled against thee also, and I destroy thee, and thy people; for there shall no man among them see me at this time, and live, for they are exceeding sinful. And no sinful man hath at any time, neither shall there be any sinful man at any time, that shall see my face and live.

21 And the Lord said, Behold, thou shalt stand upon a rock, and I will prepare a place by me for thee.

22 And it shall come to pass, while my glory passeth by, that I will put thee in a cleft of a rock, and cover thee with my hand while I pass by.

23 And I will take away mine hand, and thou shalt see my back parts, but my face shall not be seen, as at other times; for I am angry with my people Israel.

### **EXODUS 34**

1 And the Lord said unto Moses, Hew thee two other tables of stone, like unto the first, and I will write upon them also, the words of the law, according as they were written at the first on the tables which thou brakest; but it shall not be according to the first, for I will take away the priesthood out of their midst; therefore my holy order, and the ordinances thereof, shall not go before them; for my presence shall not go up in their midst, lest I destroy them.

2 But I will give unto them the law as at the first, but it shall be after the law of a carnal commandment; for I have sworn in my wrath, that they shall not enter into my presence, into my rest, in the days of their pilgrimage. Therefore do as I have commanded thee, and be ready in the morning, and come up in the morning unto mount Sinai, and present thyself there to me, in the top of the mount.

4 And Moses hewed two tables of stone like unto the first; and he rose up early in the morning, and went up unto mount Sinai, as the Lord had commanded him, and took in his hand the two tables of stone.

7 Keeping mercy for thousands, forgiving iniquity and transgression and sin, and that will by no means clear the rebellious; visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, and upon the children's children, unto the third and to the fourth generation.

14 For thou shalt worship no other god; for the Lord, whose name is Jehovah, is a jealous God.

35 And the children of Israel saw the face of Moses, that the skin of Moses' face shone; and Moses put the veil upon his face again, until he went in to speak with the Lord.

## **LEVITICUS**

### **The Third Book of Moses, Called Leviticus**

| [12](#) | [21](#) | [22](#) | [25](#) |

#### **LEVITICUS 12**

3 And in the eighth day, the man child shall be circumcised.

4 And she shall then continue in the time of her purifying which shall be three and thirty days; she shall touch no hallowed thing, nor come into the sanctuary, until the days of her purifying be fulfilled.

5 But if she bear a maid child, she shall be unclean two weeks, as in her separation; and she shall continue in the time of her purifying threescore and six days.

#### **LEVITICUS 21**

1 And the Lord said unto Moses, Speak unto the priests the sons of Aaron, and say unto them, There shall none be defiled with the dead among his people;

11 Neither shall he go in to touch any dead body, nor defile himself for his father, or his mother;

#### **LEVITICUS 22**

9 They shall therefore keep mine ordinance, lest they bear sin for it, and die; therefore, if they profane not mine ordinances, I the Lord will sanctify them.

#### **LEVITICUS 25**

29 And if a man sell his dwelling-house in a walled city, then he may redeem it within a whole year after it is sold; within a full year may he redeem it.

## **NUMBERS**

### **The Fourth Book of Moses, Called Numbers**

| [16](#) | [22](#) |

#### **NUMBERS 16**

10 And he hath brought thee near to him, and all thy brethren the sons of Levi with thee; and seek ye the high priesthood also?

#### **NUMBERS 22**

20 And God came unto Balaam at night, and said unto him, If the men come to call thee, rise up, if thou wilt go with them; but yet the word which I shall say unto thee, shalt thou speak.

## **DEUTERONOMY**

## **The Fifth Book of Moses, Called Deuteronomy**

| [02](#) | [10](#) | [14](#) | [16](#) | [34](#) |

### **DEUTERONOMY 2**

30 But Sihon king of Heshbon would not let us pass by him; for he hardened his spirit, and made his heart obstinate, that the Lord thy God might deliver him into thy hand, as he hath done this day.

### **DEUTERONOMY 10**

1 At that time the Lord said unto me, Hew thee two other tables of stone like unto the first, and come up unto me upon the mount, and make thee an ark of wood.

2 And I will write on the tables the words that were on the first tables, which thou breakest, save the words of the everlasting covenant of the holy priesthood, and thou shalt put them in the ark.

### **DEUTERONOMY 14**

21 Ye shall not eat of anything that dieth of itself; thou shalt not give it unto the stranger that is in thy gates, that he may eat it; or thou mayest not sell it unto an alien; for thou art a holy people unto the Lord thy God. Thou shalt not seethe a kid in his mother's milk.

### **DEUTERONOMY 16**

22 Neither shalt thou set thee up any graven image; which the Lord thy God hateth.

### **DEUTERONOMY 34**

6 For the Lord took him unto his fathers, in a valley in the land of Moab, over against Beth-peor; therefore no man knoweth of his sepulcher unto this day.

## **JOSHUA**

### **The Book of Joshua**

| [11](#) | [17](#) |

### **JOSHUA 11**

20 For it was of the Lord to destroy them utterly, because they hardened their hearts, that they should come against Israel in battle; that they might have no favor, that they might destroy them in battle, as the Lord commanded Moses.

### **JOSHUA 17**

5 And there fell ten portions to Manasseh, besides the land of Gilead and Bashan, which were on the other side of Jordan;

## **JUDGES**

### **The Book of Judges**

## **JUDGES 2**

18 And when the Lord raised them up judges, then the Lord was with the judge, and delivered them out of the hand of their enemies all the days of the judge; for the Lord hearkened because of their groanings by reason of them that oppressed them and vexed them.

## **1 SAMUEL**

### **The First Book of Samuel**

| [15](#) | [16](#) | [18](#) | [19](#) | [28](#) |

#### **1 SAMUEL 15**

11 I have set up Saul to be a king, and he repenteth not that he hath sinned, for he is turned back from following me, and hath not performed my commandments. And it grieved Samuel; and he cried unto the Lord all night.

35 And Samuel came no more to see Saul until the day of his death; nevertheless, Samuel mourned for Saul; and the Lord rent the kingdom from Saul whom he had made king over Israel.

#### **1 SAMUEL 16**

14 But the Spirit of the Lord departed from Saul, and an evil spirit which was not of the Lord troubled him.

15 And Saul's servants said unto him, Behold now, an evil spirit which is not of God troubleth thee.

16 Let our lord now command thy servants, which are before thee, to seek out a man, who is a cunning player on a harp; and it shall come to pass, when the evil spirit, which is not of God, is upon thee, that he shall play with his hand, and thou shalt be well.

23 And it came to pass, when the evil spirit, which was not of God, was upon Saul, that David took a harp, and played with his hand; so Saul was refreshed, and was well, and the evil spirit departed from him.

#### **1 SAMUEL 18**

10 And it came to pass on the morrow, that the evil spirit which was not of God came upon Saul, and he prophesied in the midst of the house; and David played with his hand, as at other times; and there was a javelin in Saul's hand.

#### **1 SAMUEL 19**

9 And the evil spirit which was not of the Lord was upon Saul, as he sat in his house with his javelin in his hand; and David played with his hand.

#### **1 SAMUEL 28**

9 And the woman said unto him, Behold, thou knowest what Saul hath done, how he hath cut off those that have familiar spirits, and the wizards, out of the land; wherefore then layest thou a snare for my life, to cause me to die also, who hath not a familiar spirit?

11 Then said the woman, The word of whom shall I bring up unto thee? And he said, Bring me up the word of Samuel.

12 And when the woman saw the words of Samuel, she cried with a loud voice; and the woman spake to Saul, saying, Why hast thou deceived me? for thou art Saul.

13 And the king said unto her, Be not afraid; for what sawest thou? And the woman said unto Saul, I saw the words of Samuel ascending out of the earth. And she said, I saw Samuel also.

14 And he said unto her, What form is he of? And she said, I saw an old man coming up, covered with a mantle. And Saul perceived that it was Samuel, and he stooped, his face to the ground, and bowed himself.

15 And these are the words of Samuel unto Saul, Why hast thou disquieted me, to bring me up? And Saul answered, I am sore distressed; for the Philistines make war against me, and God is departed from me, and answereth me no more, neither by prophets, nor by dreams; therefore I have called thee, that thou mayest make known unto me what I shall do.

## **2 SAMUEL**

### **The Second Book of Samuel**

| [12](#) | [22](#) | [24](#) |

#### **2 SAMUEL 12**

13 And David said unto Nathan, I have sinned against the Lord. And Nathan said unto David, The Lord also hath not put away thy sin that thou shalt not die.

#### **2 SAMUEL 22**

48 It is God that avengeth me, and that bringeth down the people unto me,

#### **2 SAMUEL 24**

16 And when the angel stretched out his hand upon Jerusalem to destroy it, the Lord said unto him, Stay now thine hand, it is enough; for the people repented, and the Lord stayed the hand of the angel, that he destroyed not the people. And the angel of the Lord was by the threshing floor of Araunah, the Jebusite.

17 For David spake unto the Lord when he saw the angel that smote the people, and said, Lo, I have sinned, and I have done wickedly; but these sheep, what have they done? let thine hand, I pray thee, be against me, and against my father's house.

## **1 KINGS**

### **The First Book of the Kings**

| [03](#) | [11](#) | [13](#) | [14](#) | [15](#) | [18](#) |

#### **1 KINGS 3**

7 And now, O Lord my God, thou hast made thy servant king, instead of David, my father, over thy people.

8 And I know not how to lead them, to go out, or come in before them, and I, thy servant, am as a little child, in the midst of thy people whom thou hast chosen, a great people that cannot be numbered, nor counted for multitude.

9 Give therefore thy servant an understanding heart to judge thy people, that I may discern between good and bad; for who is able to judge this thy people, so great a people?

12 Behold, I have done according to thy word; lo, I have given thee a wise and an understanding heart; so that there was none made king over Israel like unto thee before thee, neither after thee shall any arise like unto thee.

14 And if thou wilt walk in my ways to keep my statutes, and my commandments, then I will lengthen thy days, and thou shalt not walk in unrighteousness, as did thy father David.

## **1 KINGS 11**

4 For it came to pass, when Solomon was old, his wives turned away his heart after other gods; and his heart was not perfect with the Lord his God, and it became as the heart of David his father.

6 And Solomon did evil in the sight of the Lord, as David his father, and went not fully after the Lord.

33 Because that they have forsaken me, and have worshiped Ashtoreth the goddess of the Zidonians, Chemosh the god of the Moabites, and Milcom the god of the children of Ammon, and have not walked in my ways, to do that which is right in mine eyes, and my statutes, and my judgments, and his heart is become as David his father; and he repenteth not as did David his father, that I may forgive him.

34 Howbeit, I will not take the whole kingdom out of his hand, but I will make him prince all the days of his life, for David my servant's sake, whom I chose, because he kept my commandments and my statutes in that day.

35 But I will take the kingdom out of his sons's hand, and will give unto thee ten tribes. And unto his son will I give one tribe.

36 That David my servant may have a light always before me in Jerusalem, the city which I have chosen me to put my name there.

37 And I will take thee, and thou shalt reign according to all that thy soul desireth, and shall be king over Israel.

38 And it shall be, if thou wilt hearken unto all that I command thee, and wilt walk in my ways, and do right in my sight, to keep my statutes and my commandments, as David my servant did in the day that I blessed him; I will be with thee, and build thee a sure house as I built for David, and gave Israel unto thee.

39 And for the transgression of David, and also for the people, I have rent the kingdom, and for this I will afflict the seed of David, but not forever.

## **1 KINGS 13**

18 He said unto him, I am a prophet also, even as thou, and an angel spake unto me by the word of the Lord, saying, Bring him back with thee into thine house, that he may eat bread and drink water, that I may prove him; and he lied not unto him.

26 And when the prophet that brought him back from the way heard thereof, he said, It is the man of God, who was disobedient unto the word of the Lord; therefore the Lord hath delivered him unto the lion, which hath torn him, and slain him, according to the word of the Lord, which he spake unto me.

## **1 KINGS 14**

8 And rent the kingdom away from the house of David and gave it thee, because he kept not my commandments. But thou hast not been as my servant David, when he followed me with all his heart only to do right in mine eyes.

## **1 KINGS 15**

3 And he walked in all the sins of his father, which he had done before him; and his heart was not perfect with the Lord his God, as the Lord commanded David his father.

5 Because David did right in the eyes of the Lord, and turned not aside from all that he commanded him, to sin against the Lord; but repented of the evil all the days of his life, save only in the matter of Uriah the Hittite, wherein the Lord cursed him.

11 And Asa did right in the eyes of the Lord, as he commanded David his father.

12 And he took away the sodomites out of the land, and removed all the idols that his fathers had made; and it pleased the Lord.

## **1 KINGS 18**

37 Hear me, O Lord, hear me, that this people may know that thou art the Lord God, and thou mayest turn their heart back again.

## **2 KINGS**

### **The Second Book of the Kings**

| [01](#) | [08](#) | [18](#) | [19](#) |

## **2 KINGS 1**

10 And Elijah answered and said to the captain of fifty, If I be a man of God, then let fire come down out of heaven and consume thee and thy fifty. And there came down fire out of heaven, and consumed him and his fifty.

12 And Elijah answered and said unto them, If I be a man of God, let fire come down out of heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty. And the fire of God came down out of heaven, and consumed him and his fifty.

14 Behold, there came fire down out of heaven, and burnt up the two captains of the former fifties with their fifties; therefore let my life now be precious in thy sight.

## **2 KINGS 8**

10 And Elisha said unto him, Thou wilt go, and say unto him, Thou mayest certainly recover; howbeit, the Lord hath showed me that he shall surely die.

## **2 KINGS 18**

33 Hath any of the gods of the nations delivered at all this land out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

## **2 KINGS 19**

35 And it came to pass that night, that the angel of the Lord went out, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians a hundred fourscore and five thousand; and when they who were left arose early in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpses.

## **1 CHRONICLES**

### **The First Book of the Chronicles**

| [06](#) | [10](#) | [17](#) | [21](#) |

## **1 CHRONICLES 6**

69 And Ajalon with her suburbs, and Gath-rimmon with her suburbs;

## **1 CHRONICLES 10**

13 So Saul died for his transgression which he committed against the Lord, or against the word of the Lord, which he kept not, and also for asking for counsel of one that had a familiar spirit, to inquire of it;

## **1 CHRONICLES 17**

20 O Lord, there is none like thee, neither is there any God besides thee, according to all that we have heard with our ears.

## **1 CHRONICLES 21**

15 And God sent an angel unto Jerusalem to destroy it. And the angel stretched forth his hand unto Jerusalem to destroy it; and God said to the angel, Stay now thine hand, it is enough; for as he was destroying, the Lord beheld Israel, that he repented him of the evil; therefore the Lord stayed the angel that destroyed, as he stood by the threshing floor of Ornan, the Jebusite.

20 Now Ornan was threshing wheat, and his four sons with him; and Ornan turned back and saw the angel, and they hid themselves.

## **2 CHRONICLES**

### **The Second Book of the Chronicles**

| [02](#) | [04](#) | [06](#) | [07](#) | [09](#) | [12](#) | [13](#) | [16](#) | [18](#) | [20](#) | [22](#) | [24](#) | [25](#) | [33](#) | [34](#) |

## **2 CHRONICLES 2**

3 And Solomon sent to Hiram the king of Tyre, saying, As thou didst deal with David my father, and didst send him cedars to build him a house to dwell therein, therefore, even so deal with me.

4 Behold, I build a house to the name of the Lord my God, to dedicate it to him, and to burn before him sweet incense, and for the continual showbread, and for the burnt offerings morning and evening, on the sabbaths, and on the new moons, and on the solemn feasts of the Lord our God. And this ordinance shall be kept in Israel forever.

5 And the house which I build shall be a great house; for great is the Lord our God above all gods.

7 Send me now therefore a man cunning to work in gold, and in silver, and in brass, and in iron, and in purple, and crimson, and blue, and that has skill to grave with the cunning men that are with me in Judah and in Jerusalem, whom David my father did provide.

8 Send me also cedar trees, fir trees, and algum trees, out of Lebanon; for I know that thy servants have skill to cut timber in Lebanon; and, behold, I will send my servants with thy servants,

18 And he set threescore and ten thousand of them to be bearers of burdens, and fourscore thousand to be hewers in the mountain, and three thousand and six hundred overseers to set the people at work.

## **2 CHRONICLES 4**

8 He made also ten tables, and placed them in the temple, five on the right side, and five on the left. And he made a hundred basins of gold.

## **2 CHRONICLES 6**

17 Now then, O Lord God of Israel, let the word be verified, which thou hast spoken unto thy servant David.

## **2 CHRONICLES 7**

22 And it shall be answered, Because they forsook the Lord God of their fathers, which brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, and laid hold on other gods, and worshiped them, and served them; therefore hath he brought evil upon them.

## **2 CHRONICLES 9**

14 Besides that which chapmen and merchants brought. And all the kings of Arabia and governors of the country brought gold and silver to Solomon.

## **2 CHRONICLES 12**

3 With twelve hundred chariots, and threescore thousand horsemen; and the people were without number that came with him out of Egypt; the Lubim, the Sukkim, and the Ethiopians.

## **2 CHRONICLES 13**

3 And Abijah set the battle in array with an army of valiant men of war, even four hundred thousand chosen men; Jeroboam also set the battle in array against him with eight hundred thousand men, being mighty men of valor.

## **2 CHRONICLES 16**

8 Were not the Ethiopians and the Lubim a huge host, with very many chariots and horsemen? yet, because thou didst rely on the Lord, he delivered them into thine hand.

## **2 CHRONICLES 18**

20 Then there came out [of them, *Plainer*, p. 149] a lying spirit, and stood before the Lord, and said, I will entice him. And the Lord said unto him, Wherewith?

21 And he said, I will go out, and be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And the Lord said, Thou shalt entice him, and thou shalt also prevail; go out, and do even so; for all these have sinned against me.

22 Now therefore, behold, the Lord hath found a lying spirit in the mouth of these thy prophets, and the Lord hath spoken evil against thee.

## **2 CHRONICLES 20**

2 Then there came some that told Jehoshaphat, saying, There cometh a great multitude against thee from beyond the sea on this side Syria; and, behold, they are in Hazazon-tamar, which was called En-gedi.

6 And said, O Lord God of our fathers, thou God who art in heaven; and rulest over all the kingdoms of the heathen; and in thy hand thou hast power and might, so that none is able to withstand thee;

7 Thou our God didst drive out the inhabitants of this land before thy people Israel, and gavest it

to the seed of Abraham thy friend forever.

11 Behold, they reward us not, but have come to cast us out of thy possession, which thou hast given us to inherit.

17 Ye shall not go to fight in this day; set yourselves, stand ye still, and see the salvation of the Lord with you, O Judah and Jerusalem; fear not, nor be dismayed; tomorrow go out against them; for the Lord will be with you.

## **2 CHRONICLES 22**

2 Two and twenty years old was Ahaziah when he began to reign, and he reigned one year in Jerusalem. His mother's name also was Athaliah the daughter of Omri.

## **2 CHRONICLES 24**

9 And they made a proclamation through Judah and Jerusalem, to bring in to the Lord the collection Moses the servant of God laid upon Israel in the wilderness.

22 Thus Joash the king remembered not the kindness which Jehoiada his father had done to him, but slew his son. And when he died he said, The Lord look upon me, and require me.

## **2 CHRONICLES 25**

18 And Joash king of Israel sent to Amaziah king of Judah, saying, The thistle that grew in Lebanon sent to the cedar that grew in Lebanon, saying, Give thy daughter to my son to wife; and there passed by a wild beast that was in Lebanon, and trode down the thistle.

## **2 CHRONICLES 33**

10 And the Lord spake to Manasseh, and to the people; but they would not hearken.

## **2 CHRONICLES 34**

16 And Shaphan carried the book to the king, and brought the word of the king back again, saying, All that was committed to thy servants, they do.

## **NEHEMIAH**

### **The Book of Nehemiah**

| [06](#) | [07](#) | [10](#) |

## **NEHEMIAH 6**

11 And I said, Should such a man as I flee? and who is mine enemy, that such a man as I would go into the temple to save his life? I will not go in.

13 Therefore should I be afraid of him he hired, and do so as he said, and sin; and that they might have me for an evil report, that they might reproach me?

## **NEHEMIAH 7**

10 The children of Arah, seven hundred seventy and five.

11 The children of Pahath-moab, of the children of Jeshua and Joab, two thousand and eight hundred and twelve.

13 The children of Zattu, nine hundred forty and five.

15 The children of Bani, six hundred forty and two.

16 The children of Bebai, six hundred twenty and three.

17 The children of Azgad, a thousand two hundred twenty and two.

18 The children of Adonikam, six hundred sixty and six.

19 The children of Bigvai, two thousand fifty and six.

20 The children of Adin, four hundred fifty and four.

22 The children of Hashum, two hundred twenty and three.

23 The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and three.

24 The children of Jorah, a hundred and twelve.

32 The men of Beth-el and Ai, two hundred twenty and three.

37 The children of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, seven hundred twenty and five.

38 The children of Senaah, three thousand six hundred and thirty.

44 The singers of the children of Asaph, a hundred twenty and eight.

45 The porters; the children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, a hundred thirty and nine.

62 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda, six hundred fifty and two.

## **NEHEMIAH 10**

29 They clave to their brethren, their nobles, and entered into an oath, that a curse should come upon them if they did not walk in God's law, which was given by Moses the servant of God, and to observe and do all the commandments of the Lord their God, and his judgments and statutes.

30 And that they would not give their daughters unto the people of the land, nor take the daughters of the people for their sons.

## **JOB**

### **The Book of Job**

| [01](#) | [02](#) |

### **JOB 1**

6 Now there was a day when the children of God came to present themselves before the Lord, and Satan came also among them.

### **JOB 2**

1 Again there was a day when the children of God came to present themselves before the Lord, and Satan came also among them to present himself before the Lord.

## **PSALMS**

### **The Book of Psalms**

| [10](#) | [11](#) | [12](#) | [13](#) | [14](#) | [15](#) | [16](#) | [17](#) | [18](#) | [19](#) | [22](#) | [24](#) | [27](#) | [30](#) | [32](#) | [33](#) | [35](#) | [36](#) | [37](#) | [38](#) | [39](#) | [41](#) | [42](#) | [46](#) | [49](#) | [50](#) | [52](#) | [53](#) | [55](#) | [56](#) | [82](#) | [90](#) | [92](#) | [102](#) | [104](#) | [105](#) | [106](#) | [107](#) | [109](#) | [110](#) |

## **PSALM 10**

6 For he hath said in his heart, I shall not be moved; never in adversity.

7 His mouth is full of cursing and deceit; and his heart is full of fraud; and under his tongue is mischief and vanity.

10 He croucheth to the strong ones, and humbleth himself, that the poor may fall by his devices.

13 The wicked condemn God; wherefore he doth say in his heart, Thou wilt not require iniquity at my hand.

14 O Lord, thou hast seen all this, for thou beholdest mischief and spite, to requite it with thy hand. The poor committeth himself unto thee; thou art the helper of the fatherless.

15 O Lord, thou wilt break the arm of the wicked, and of the evil; and seek out his wickedness until thou find none that remain.

16 And the Lord shall be king forever and ever over his people; for the wicked shall perish out of his land.

## **PSALM 11**

1 In that day thou shalt come, O Lord; and I will put my trust in thee. Thou shalt say unto thy people, for mine ear hath heard thy voice; thou shalt say unto every soul, Flee unto my mountain; and the righteous shall flee like a bird that is let go from the snare of the fowler.

2 For the wicked bend their bow; lo, they make ready their arrow upon the string, that they may privily shoot at the upright in heart, to destroy their foundation.

3 But the foundations of the wicked shall be destroyed, and what can they do?

4 For the Lord, when he shall come into his holy temple, sitting upon God's throne in heaven, his eyes shall pierce the wicked. Behold his eyelids shall try the children of men, and he shall redeem the righteous, and they shall be tried.

5 The Lord loveth the righteous, but the wicked, and him that loveth violence, his soul hateth.

6 Upon the wicked he shall rain snares, fire, and brimstone, and a horrible tempest, the portion of their cup.

## **PSALM 12**

1 In that day thou shalt help, O Lord, the poor and the meek of the earth. For the godly man shall cease to be found, and the faithful fail from among the children of men.

2 They shall speak vanity every one with his neighbor; with flattering lips, with a double heart do they speak.

3 But the Lord shall cut off all flattering lips, the tongue that speaketh proud things,

4 Who have said, With our tongue will we prevail, our lips are our own, who shall be Lord over us?

5 Therefore, thus saith the Lord, I will arise in that day, I will stand upon the earth, and I will judge the earth for the oppression of the poor, for the sighing of the needy; and their cry hath entered into mine ear. Therefore the Lord shall sit in judgment upon all those who say in their hearts, We all sit in safety; and puffeth at him.

6 These are the words of the Lord; yea, pure words, like silver tried in a furnace of earth, purified seven times.

7 Thou shalt save thy people, O Lord; thou shalt keep them; thou shalt preserve them from the wickedness of their generations forever.

8 The wicked walk on every side, and the vilest men are exalted; but in the day of their pride thou shalt visit them.

## **PSALM 13**

1 How long, O Lord, wilt thou withdraw thyself from me? How long wilt thou hide thy face from me, that I may not see thee? Wilt thou forget me, and cast me off from thy presence forever?

2 How long shall I take counsel in my soul, sorrowing in my heart daily? How long shall mine enemy be exalted over me?

3 Consider me, O Lord; and hear my cry, O my God; and lighten mine eyes, lest I sleep the death of the ungodly;

4 lest mine enemy say, I have prevailed against him. Those that trouble me, rejoice when I am moved;

## **PSALM 14**

1 The fool hath said in his heart, There is no man that hath seen God. Because he showeth himself not unto us, therefore there is no God. Behold, they are corrupt; thy have done abominable works, and none of them doeth good.

2 For the Lord looked down from heaven upon the children of men, and by his voice said unto his servant, Seek ye among the children of men, to see if there are any that do understand God. And he opened his mouth unto the Lord, and said, Behold, all these who say they are thine.

3 The Lord answered, and said, They are all gone aside, they are together become filthy, thou canst behold none of them that are doing good, no, not one.

4 All they have for their teachers are workers of iniquity, and there is no knowledge in them. They are they who eat up my people. They eat bread and call not upon the Lord.

5 They are in great fear, for God dwells in the generation of the righteous. He is the counsel of the poor, because they are ashamed of the wicked, and flee unto the Lord, for their refuge.

6 They are ashamed of the counsel of the poor because the Lord is his refuge.

7 Oh that Zion were established out of heaven, the salvation of Israel. O Lord, when wilt thou establish Zion? When the Lord bringeth back the captivity of his people, Jacob shall rejoice, Israel shall be glad.

## **PSALM 15**

1 Lord, who shall abide in thy tabernacle? who shall dwell in they holy hill of Zion?

4 In whose eyes a vile person is condemned; but he honoreth them that fear the Lord; sweareth not falsely to hurt any man, and changeth not.

## **PSALM 16**

2 Thou hast said unto me, that thou art the Lord my God, and, My goodness is extended unto thee;

3 And to all the saints that dwell in the earth, and the excellent, in whom is all my delight.

4 And the wicked, there is no delight in them; their sorrows shall be multiplied upon all those who hasten for to seek another god; their drink offerings of blood will I not accept, nor take up their names into my lips.

5 Therefore thou, Lord, art the portion of mine inheritance, and of my cup; thou maintainest my lot.

## **PSALM 17**

1 Give me right words, O Lord; speak and thy servant shall hear thee; attend unto my cry, and give ear unto my prayer. I come not unto thee out of feigned lips.

3 Thou hast proved my heart; thou hast visited me in the night; thou hast tried me; thou shalt find nothing evil in me, for I am purposed my mouth shall not transgress

4 concerning the works of men. By the word of thy lips I have kept out of the paths of the destroyer.

6 I have called upon thee, for thou wilt hear, O God, my speech, and incline thine ear unto me.  
7 Show thy marvelous loving-kindness, O thou that savest them which put their trust in thee, by thy right hand from those that rise up.

9 My deadly enemies compass me about;

13 Arise, O Lord, disappoint him, cast him down. Deliver my soul from the wicked by thy sword;  
14 from men by thy strong hand. Yea, O Lord, from men of the world; for their portion is in their life, and whose belly thou fillest with thy good things; they are full of children, and they die and leave the rest of their inheritance to their babes.

### **PSALM 18**

3 I will call upon the Lord, for he is worthy to be praised; so shall I be saved from mine enemies.

30 O God, thy ways are perfect; the word of the Lord is tried; he is a buckler to all those who trust in him.

32 Our God that girdeth me with strength, and maketh my way perfect?

41 They cried, but found none to save; unto the Lord, but he answered them not.

### **PSALM 19**

3 No speech nor language can be, if their voice is not heard.

13 Keep back thy servant also from presumptuous sins [acts, *Plainer*, p. 186]; let them not have dominion over me; then shall I be upright, and I shall be innocent from the great transgression.

### **PSALM 22**

1 My God, why hast thou forsaken me? My God, hear the words of my roaring; thou art far from helping me.

2 O my God, I cry in the daytime, but thou answerest not; and in the night season, and am not silent.

3 But thou art holy that inhabitest the heavens; thou art worthy of the praises of Israel.

6 But I, a worm, am loved of no man; a reproach of men, and despised of the people.

10 I was cast upon thee from the womb; thou wast my God from my mother's breasts.

12 Many armies have compassed me; strong armies of Bashan have beset me around.

13 They gaped upon me with their mouths, like a ravening and a roaring lion.

21 Save me from the lion's mouth, for thou hast heard me speak from the secret places of the wilderness, through the horns of the unicorns.

31 They shall come, and shall declare his righteousness unto a people that shall be born, what he hath done.

### **PSALM 24**

7-8 Lift up your heads, O ye generations of Jacob; and be ye lifted up; and the Lord strong and mighty; the Lord mighty in battle, who is the king of glory, shall establish you forever.

• And he will roll away the heavens; and will come down to redeem him people; to make you an

everlasting name; to establish you upon his everlasting rock.

9 Lift up your heads, O ye generations of Jacob; lift up your heads, ye everlasting generations, and the Lord of hosts, the king of kings;

10 Even the king of glory shall come unto you; and shall redeem his people, and shall establish them in righteousness. Selah.

### **PSALM 27**

3 Though a host should encamp against me, my heart shall not fear; though war should rise against me, in this I am confident.

13 Unless I had believed to see the goodness of the Lord in the land of the living, thou wouldst deliver my soul into hell.

14 Thou didst say unto me, Wait on the Lord, be of good courage, and he shall strengthen thy heart; wait, I say, on the Lord.

### **PSALM 30**

5 For his anger kindleth against the wicked; they repent, and in a moment it is turned away, and they are in his favor, and he giveth them life; therefore, weeping may endure for a night, but joy cometh in the morning.

9 When I go down to the pit, my blood shall return to the dust. I will praise thee; my soul shall declare thy truth; for what profit am I, if I do it not?

12 To the end that my soul may give glory to thy name, and sing praise to thee, and not be silent. O Lord my God, I will give thanks unto thee forever.

### **PSALM 32**

1 Blessed are they whose transgressions are forgiven, and who have no sins to be covered.

3 When I kept silence, my spirit failed within me; when I opened my mouth, my bones waxed old through my speaking all the day long.

4 For day and night thy Spirit was heavy upon me; my moisture is turned into the drought of summer. Selah.

8 Thou hast said, I will instruct thee and teach thee in the way which thou shalt go; I will guide thee with mine eye.

### **PSALM 33**

1 Rejoice in the Lord, O ye righteous; to praise the Lord is comely for the upright in heart.

2 Praise the Lord with thy voice; sing unto him with the psaltery and harp, an instrument with ten strings.

4 For the word of the Lord is given to the upright, and all his works are done in truth.

9 For he spake, and it was finished; he commanded, and it stood fast.

12 Blessed are the nations and the people whom the Lord God hath chosen for his own inheritance.

19 To deliver their soul from death, and to keep them alive in a time of famine.

## **PSALM 35**

12 They rewarded me evil for good, for the purpose of the spoiling of my soul.

## **PSALM 36**

1 The wicked, who live in transgression, saith in their hearts, There is no condemnation; for there is no fear of God before their eyes.

2 For they flatter themselves in their own eyes, until their iniquities are found to be hateful.

3 The words of their mouth are full of iniquity and deceit. The wicked man hath left off to be wise, and to do good;

4 He deviseth mischief upon his bed; he setteth himself in a way that is not good.

5 O Lord, thou art in the heavens; they are full of thy mercy. And the thoughts of a righteous man ascendeth up unto thee whose throne is far above the clouds.

6 He is filled with thy righteousness like the great mountains, and with thy judgments like a great deep. O Lord, thou preservest man and beast.

12 They are the workers of iniquity and shall fall; they shall be cast down, and shall not be able to rise.

## **PSALM 37**

38 But the transgressors shall be destroyed together; the end of the wicked shall come, and they shall be cut off.

## **PSALM 38**

7 For my loins are filled with a loathsome distress; and no soundness is found in my flesh.

8 I am feeble, and broken, and very sore. I have wept by reason of the disquietness of my heart.

11 My lovers and my friends stand aloof because of my sore; and my kinsmen stand afar off.

## **PSALM 39**

9 I was dumb, and opened not my mouth; because thou didst chasten me.

10 Remove thy stroke away from me, or I shall be consumed by the blow of thy hand.

## **PSALM 41**

3 The Lord will strengthen him upon the bed of languishing; thou wilt make all his pains to cease, when he is laid in his bed of sickness.

## **PSALM 42**

2 My soul thirsteth for to see God, for to see the living God; when shall I come and appear before thee, O God?

3 My tears have been poured out unto thee day and night, while mine enemies continually say unto me, Where is thy God?

4 When I remember these mine enemies, I pour out my soul unto thee; for I had gone with the multitude; I also went with them to the house of God, with the voice of joy and praise, with the multitude that kept holyday.

## **PSALM 46**

1 God is our refuge and strength, a present help in trouble.

2 Therefore we will not fear, though the earth shall be removed, and though the mountains shall be carried into the midst of the sea;

3 And the waters thereof roar, being troubled, and the mountains shake with the swelling thereof.

4 Yet there shall be a river, the streams whereof shall make glad the city of God, the holy place of the tabernacle of the Most High.

5 For Zion shall come, and God shall be in the midst of her; she shall not be moved; God shall help her right early.

6 The heathen shall be enraged, and their kingdoms shall be moved, and the Lord shall utter his voice, and the earth shall be melted.

7 The Lord of hosts who shall be with us, the God of Jacob our refuge. Selah.

8 Come, behold the works of the Lord, what desolations he shall make in the earth in the latter days.

9 He maketh wars to cease unto the end of the earth; he breaketh the bow, and cutteth the spear in sunder; he burneth the chariot in the fire, and saith unto the nations,

11 The Lord of hosts shall be with us, the God of Jacob our refuge. Selah.

### **PSALM 49**

7 None can by any means redeem his brother; Nor give to God a ransom for him

8 [after verse 9]

9 [beginning] that he should still live forever,

8 [end] that it ceaseth not forever

9 [end] to see corruption.

8 [beginning] For the redemption of their souls is through God, and precious.

10 For he seeth wise men die; likewise the fool and the brutish person perish, and leave their wealth to others;

11 Their inward thought of their houses forever; their dwelling places, to all generations. Lands they called after their own names, and they are honorable.

12 Nevertheless, man in honor abideth not, he is also like the beasts that perish.

13 This I speak of them who walk in their way, and forsaketh the Almighty in their folly; yet their posterity approve their sayings. Selah.

### **PSALM 50**

21 These things hast thou done, and I kept silence; thou thoughtest that I was altogether such a one as thyself; but I will reprove thee, and set covenants in order before thine eyes.

22 Now consider this, ye that forget God, lest I tear you in pieces, and there be none can deliver.

### **PSALM 52**

7 Lo, the man who made not God his strength; but trusted in the abundance of his riches, and strengthened himself in his wickedness.

9 I will praise thee forever, because thou hast done wonderful works; I will wait on thy name; for thou art good before thy saints.

### **PSALM 53**

1 The fool hath said in his heart, There is no God. Such are corrupt, and they have done abominable iniquity. There is none that doeth good.

3 [beginning]. Every one of them is gone back; they are altogether become filthy. [end of verse after verse 4]

4 The workers of iniquity have no knowledge; they eat up my people as they eat bread; they have not called upon God.

3 [end]. There is none that doeth good, no not one.

5 They were in great fear, for God hath scattered the bones of him that encampeth against him. O Lord, thou hast put to shame those who have said in their hearts there was no fear, because thou hast despised them.

6 Oh that Zion were come, the salvation of Israel; for out of Zion shall they be judged, when God bringeth back the captivity of his people. And Jacob shall rejoice; Israel shall be glad.

### **PSALM 55**

12 For it was not an enemy that reproached me, neither he that hated me that did magnify himself against me; if so, then I could have borne it; I would have hid myself from him;

13 But it was a man mine equal, my guide, and mine acquaintance.

20 They have put forth their hands against such as be at peace with them; they have broken the Lord's covenant.

21 The words of their mouth were smoother than butter, but war was in their heart. Their words were softer than oil, yet they have drawn swords.

### **PSALM 56**

3 What! am I afraid? I will trust in thee.

### **PSALM 82**

2 How long will ye suffer them to judge unjustly, and accept the persons of the wicked? Selah.

### **PSALM 90**

13 Return us, O Lord. How long wilt thou hide thy face from thy servants? and let them repent of all their hard speeches they have spoken concerning thee.

### **PSALM 92**

13 Those that he planted in the house of the Lord shall flourish in the courts of our God.

### **PSALM 102**

18 This shall be written for the generation to come; and the people which shall be gathered shall praise the Lord.

### **PSALM 104**

1 Bless the Lord, O my soul. O Lord my God, thou art very great; thou art clothed with power and majesty;

26 There go the ships; and thou hast made leviathan to play therein.

### **PSALM 105**

42 For he remembered his holy promise unto Abraham his servant.

### **PSALM 106**

4 Remember me, O Lord, with the favor of thy people; oh visit me with thy salvation;

7 Our fathers understood not thy wonders in Egypt; they remembered not the multitude of thy mercies; but provoked thee at the sea, at the Red sea.

45 And he remembered for them his covenant, and spared his people according to the multitude of his mercies.

### **PSALM 107**

11 Because they rebelled against the works of God, and contemned the counsel of the Most High;

### **PSALM 109**

3 They compassed me about; they spake against me also, with words of hatred; and fought against me without a cause.

4 And, notwithstanding my love, they are my adversaries; yet I will continue in prayer for them.

6 Set thou a wicked man over them; and let Satan stand at his right hand.

7 When they shall be judged, let them be condemned; and let their prayer become sin.

8 Let their days be few; let another take their office.

9 Let their children be fatherless; and their wives widows.

10 Let their children be continually vagabonds, and beg; let them seek also out of their desolate places.

11 Let the extortioner catch all that they have; and let the stranger spoil their labor.

12 Let there be none to extend mercy unto them; neither let there be any to favor their fatherless children.

13 Let their posterity be cut off in the generation following; let their names be blotted out.

14 Let the iniquity of their fathers be remembered before the Lord; and let not the sin of their mothers be blotted out.

16 Because they remembered not to show mercy, but persecuted the poor and needy man, that they might even slay the broken in heart.

17 As they loved cursing, so let it come upon them; as they delighted not in blessing, so let it be far from them.

18 As they clothed themselves with cursing like as with their garments, so let it come into their bowels like water, and like oil into their bones.

19 Let it be unto them as a garment which covereth them, and for a girdle wherewith they are girded continually.

20 This shall be the reward of mine adversaries, from the Lord; and of them who speak evil against my soul.

21 But do thou deliver me, O Lord my God, for thy name's sake; because thy mercy is good, therefore deliver thou me.

### **PSALM 110**

6 He shall judge among the heathen, he shall fill their streets with their dead bodies; he shall wound the heads over many countries.

### **PSALM 112**

1 Praise ye the Lord, Blessed is the man who feareth the Lord, and delighteth greatly in his commandments.

8 His heart is established, he shall not be afraid, until he see judgment executed upon his enemies.

## **PSALM 115**

1 Not unto us, O Lord, not unto us, but unto thy name be glory, for thy mercy, and for thy truth's sake.

9 O Israel, trust thou in the Lord; he is thy help and thy shield.

10 O house of Aaron, trust in the Lord; he is thy help and thy shield.

11 Ye that fear the Lord, trust in the Lord; he is your help and your shield.

## **PSALM 119**

15 I will meditate upon thy precepts, and have respect unto thy ways.

20 My heart breaketh, for my soul longeth after thy judgments at all times.

21 Thou hast rebuked the proud; they are cursed who do err from thy commandments.

33 Teach me, O Lord, the way of thy statutes; and I shall keep it to the end.

48 My hands also will I lift up unto thy commandments, which I have loved; and I will meditate upon thy statutes.

78 Let the proud be ashamed; for they dealt perversely with me without a cause; but I will meditate upon thy precepts.

109 My soul is continually in thy hand; and I do not forget thy law.

126 And the time, O Lord, for me to work; for they have made void thy law.

130 The entrance of thy words giveth light; they give understanding unto the simple.

## **PSALM 121**

3 [after verse 4]

## **PSALM 124**

1 Now may Israel say,

2 If the Lord was not on our side when men rose up against us,

3 then they had swallowed us up quick when their wrath was kindled against us.

## **PSALM 125**

1 They that trust in the Lord in mount Zion, cannot be removed, but abide forever.

4 Do good, O Lord, unto the good, and unto the upright in their hearts.

## **PSALM 135**

14 For the Lord will judge his people, and he will not repent himself concerning his servants.

21 Blessed be the Lord out of Zion; Blessed be the Lord out of Jerusalem. Praise ye the Lord.

## **PSALM 137**

5 If I forget thee, O Jerusalem, let my right hand forget its cunning.

## **PSALM 138**

2 I will worship toward thy holy temple, and praise thy name for thy loving-kindness and for thy truth; for that hast magnified thy word above all thy name.

8 The Lord will perfect me in knowledge, concerning his kingdom. I will praise thee O Lord, forever; for thou art merciful, and wilt not forsake the works of thine own hands.

## **PSALM 139**

16 Thine eyes did see my substance, yet being unperfect; and in thy book all my members were written, which in continuance were fashioned, when as yet I knew none of them.

## **PSALM 141**

5 When the righteous smite me with the word of the Lord it is a kindness; and when they reprove me, it shall be an excellent oil, and shall not destroy my faith; for yet my prayer also shall be for them. I delight not in their calamities.

## **PSALM 143**

3 For the enemy hath persecuted my soul; he hath smitten my life down to the ground; he hath made me to dwell in darkness, as those that have long been dead.

## **PROVERBS**

### **The Book of Proverbs**

| [11](#) | [16](#) | [18](#) | [22](#) | [30](#) |

### **PROVERBS 11**

1 A false balance is an abomination to the Lord; but a just weight is his delight.

20 They that are of a froward heart are an abomination to the Lord; but such as are upright in their way are his delight.

### **PROVERBS 16**

29 A violent man enticeth his neighbor, and leadeth him into a way that is not good.

### **PROVERBS 18**

22 Whoso findeth a good wife hath obtained favor of the Lord.

### **PROVERBS 22**

12 For the eyes of the Lord preserve knowledge; but he overthroweth the words of the transgressor.

### **PROVERBS 30**

30 A lion, which is strongest among beasts, and turneth not away from any;

## **ECCLESIASTES**

## **Ecclesiastes; or, the Preacher**

| [03](#) |

### **ECCLESIASTES 3**

1 To every thing there is a season, and a time to every purpose under heaven;

### **SOLOMON'S SONG**

#### **The Songs of Solomon**

[The manuscript of the Joseph Smith Translation states that "The Songs of Solomon are not inspired writings."]

## **ISAIAH**

### **The Book of the Prophet Isaiah**

| [01](#) | [02](#) | [03](#) | [04](#) | [05](#) | [06](#) | [07](#) | [08](#) | [09](#) | [10](#) | [13](#) | [14](#) | [16](#) | [21](#) | [23](#) | [29](#) | [32](#) | [33](#) | [34](#) | [35](#) | [36](#) | [37](#) | [38](#) | [39](#) | [41](#) | [42](#) | [43](#) | [49](#) | [50](#) | [51](#) | [52](#) | [54](#) | [57](#) | [60](#) | [62](#) | [63](#) | [64](#) | [65](#) |

#### **ISAIAH 1**

16 Wash ye, make you clean; put away the evil of your doings from before mine eyes; cease to do evil;

#### **ISAIAH 2**

2 And it shall come to pass in the last days when the mountain of the Lord's house shall be established in the top of the mountains, and shall be exalted above the hills, and all nations shall flow unto it;

5 O house of Jacob, come ye, and let us walk in the light of the Lord; yea, come, for ye have all gone astray, everyone to his wicked ways.

6 Therefore, O Lord, thou hast forsaken thy people the house of Jacob, because they be replenished from the east, and hearken unto the soothsayers like the Philistines, and they please themselves in the children of strangers.

9 And the mean man boweth not down, and the great man humbleth himself not; therefore forgive them not.

10 O ye wicked ones, enter into the rock, and hide ye in the dust; for the fear of the Lord and his majesty shall smite thee.

11 And it shall come to pass that the lofty looks of man shall be humbled, and the haughtiness of man shall be bowed down, and the Lord alone shall be exalted in that day.

12 For the day of the Lord of hosts soon cometh upon all nations; yea, upon everyone; yea, upon the proud and lofty, and upon everyone who is lifted up, and he shall be brought low.

13 Yea, and the day of the Lord shall come upon all the cedars of Lebanon, for they are high and lifted up; and upon all the oaks of Bashan;

14 And upon all the high mountains, and upon all the hills, and upon all the nations which are lifted up;

15 And upon every people, and upon every high tower, and upon every fenced wall,

16 And upon all the ships of the sea, and upon all the ships of Tarshish, and upon all pleasant pictures.

19 And they shall go into the holes of the rocks, and into the caves of the earth, for the fear of the Lord shall come upon them, and the glory of his majesty shall smite them, when he ariseth to shake terribly the earth.

20 In that day a man shall cast his idols of silver, and his idols of gold, which he hath made for himself to worship, to the moles and to the bats;

21 To go into the clefts of the rocks, and into the tops of the ragged rocks, for the fear of the Lord shall come upon them, and the majesty of the Lord shall smite them, when he ariseth to shake terribly the earth.

### **ISAIAH 3**

1 For, behold, the Lord, the Lord of hosts, doth take away from Jerusalem and from Judah the stay and the staff, the whole staff of bread, and the whole stay of water,

4 And I will give children unto them to be their princes, and babes shall rule over them.

6 When a man shall take hold of his brother of the house of his father, and shall say, Thou hast clothing, be thou our ruler, and let not this ruin come under thy hand;

7 In that day shall he swear, saying, I will not be a healer; for in my house there is neither bread nor clothing; make me not a ruler of the people.

8 For Jerusalem is ruined, and Judah is fallen; because their tongues and their doings have been against the Lord, to provoke the eyes of his glory.

9 The show of their countenance doth witness against them; and doth declare their sin to be even as Sodom, they cannot hide it. Woe unto their souls! for they have rewarded evil unto themselves.

10 Say unto the righteous, that it is well with them; for they shall eat the fruit of their doings.

11 Woe unto the wicked! for they shall perish; for the reward of their hands shall be upon them.

12 And as for my people, children are their oppressors, and women rule over them. O my people, they who lead thee cause thee to err, and destroy the way of thy paths.

14 The Lord will enter into judgment with the ancients of his people, and the princes thereof; for ye have eaten up the vineyard; and the spoil of the poor is in your houses.

15 What mean ye? ye beat my people to pieces, and grind the faces of the poor, saith the Lord God of hosts.

18 In that day the Lord will take away the bravery of tinkling ornaments, and caul, and round tires like the moon,

24 And it shall come to pass, instead of sweet smell there shall be stink; and instead of a girdle a rent; and instead of well-set hair, baldness; and instead of a stomacher a girding of sackcloth, burning instead of beauty.

26 And her gates shall lament and mourn; and she shall be desolate, and shall sit upon the ground.

### **ISAIAH 4**

1 And in that day seven women shall take hold of one man, saying, We will eat our own bread, and wear our own apparel; only let us be called by thy name, to take away our reproach.

2 In that day shall the branch of the Lord be beautiful and glorious, and the fruit of the earth shall be excellent and comely to them that are escaped of Israel.

3 And it shall come to pass, they that are left in Zion, and he that remaineth in Jerusalem, shall be called holy, even everyone that is written among the living in Jerusalem;

5 And the Lord will create upon every dwelling place of mount Zion, and upon her assemblies, a

cloud and smoke by day, and the shining of a flaming fire by night; for upon all the glory of Zion shall be a defense.

## **ISAIAH 5**

1 And then will I sing to my well-beloved a song of my beloved touching his vineyard. My well-beloved hath a vineyard in a very fruitful hill;

4 What could have been done more to my vineyard, that I have not done in it? wherefore, when I looked that it should bring forth grapes, it brought forth wild grapes.

5 And now go to; I will tell you what I will do to my vineyard; I will take away the hedge thereof, and it shall be eaten up; and I will break down the wall thereof, and it shall be trodden down;

8 Woe unto them that join house to house, that lay field to field, till there can be no place, that they may be placed alone in the midst of the earth!

9 In mine ears said the Lord of hosts, Of a truth many houses shall be desolate, and great and fair cities without inhabitant.

11 Woe unto them that rise up early in the morning, that they may follow strong drink, and that continue until night, and wine inflame them!

21 Woe unto the wise in their own eyes, and prudent in their own sight!

22 Who unto the mighty to drink wine, and men of strength to mingle strong drink;

28 Whose arrows shall be sharp, and all their bows bent, and their horses' hooves shall be counted like flint, and their wheels like a whirlwind; their roaring shall be like a lion.

29 They shall roar like young lions; yea, they shall roar, and lay hold of the prey, and shall carry away safe, and none shall deliver.

30 And in that day they shall roar against them like the roaring of the sea; and if they look unto the land, behold darkness and sorrow; and the light is darkened in the heavens thereof.

## **ISAIAH 6**

7 And he laid it upon my mouth, and said, Lo, this has touched thy lips; and thine iniquity is taken away, and thy sin purged.

9 And he said, Go, and tell this people, Hear ye indeed, but they understood not; and see ye indeed, but they perceived not.

10 Make the heart of this people fat, and make their ears heavy, and shut their eyes; lest they see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their hearts, and convert, and be healed.

11 Then said I, Lord, how long? And he said, Until the cities be wasted without inhabitant, and the houses without man, and the land be utterly desolate.

12 And the Lord have removed men far away, for there shall be a great forsaking in the midst of the land.

13 But yet in it there shall be a tenth, and they shall return, and shall be eaten; as a teil tree, and as an oak, whose substance is in them, when they cast their leaves; so the holy seed shall be the substance thereof.

## **ISAIAH 7**

6 Let us go up against Judah, and vex it, and let us make a breach therein for us, and set a king in the midst of it, yea, even the son of Tabeal;

14 Therefore the Lord himself shall give you a sign; Behold, a virgin shall conceive, and shall bear a son, and shall call his name Immanuel.

15 Butter and honey shall he eat, that he may know to refuse the evil, and to choose the good.

23 And it shall come to pass in that day that every place shall be, where there were a thousand vines at a thousand silverlings, which shall even be for briers and thorns.

## **ISAIAH 8**

1 Moreover the word of the Lord said unto me, Take thee a great roll, and write in it with a man's pen concerning Maher-shalal-hash-baz.

4 For behold, the child shall not have knowledge to cry, My father, and my mother, before the riches of Damascus and the spoil of Samaria shall be taken away before the king of Assyria.

## **ISAIAH 9**

1 Nevertheless the dimness shall not be such as was in her vexation, when at the first he lightly afflicted the land of Zebulun, and the land of Naphtali, and afterward did more grievously afflict her by the way of the Red sea, beyond Jordan, in Galilee of the nations.

3 Thou hast multiplied the nation, and increased the joy; and they joy before thee, according to the joy in harvest, and as men rejoice when they divide the spoil.

7 Of the increase of his government and peace there is no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice from henceforth even forever. The zeal of the Lord of hosts will perform this.

8 The Lord sent his word unto Jacob, and it hath lighted upon Israel.

17 Therefore the Lord shall have no joy in their young men, neither shall have mercy on their fatherless and widows; for every one of them is a hypocrite and an evildoer, and every mouth speaketh folly. For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

## **ISAIAH 10**

7 Howbeit he meaneth not so, neither doth his heart think so; but in his heart it is to destroy and cut off nations not a few.

10 As my hand hath founded the kingdoms of the idols, and whose graven images did excel them of Jerusalem and of Samaria;

11 Shall I not, as I have done unto Samaria and her idols, so do to Jerusalem and to her idols?

13 For he saith, By the strength of my hand, and by my wisdom I have done these things; for I am prudent, and I have moved the borders of the people, and have robbed their treasures, and I have put down the inhabitants like a valiant man.

23 For the Lord God of hosts shall make a consumption, even determined, in all the land.

## **ISAIAH 13**

2 Lift ye up my banner upon the high mountain, exalt the voice unto them, shake the hand, that they may go into the gates of the nobles.

3 I have commanded my sanctified ones, I have also called my mighty ones, for mine anger is not upon them that rejoice in my highness.

4 The noise of the multitude in the mountains, like as of a great people; a tumultuous noise of the kingdoms of nations gathered together; the Lord of hosts mustereth the hosts of the battle.

5 They come from a far country, from the end of heaven, yea, the Lord, and the weapons of his indignation, to destroy the whole land.

15 Everyone that is proud shall be thrust through; and everyone that is joined to the wicked shall fall by the sword.

22 And the wild beasts of the islands shall cry in their desolate houses, and dragons in their pleasant palaces; and her time is near to come, and her days shall not be prolonged; for I will destroy her speedily; yea, for I will be merciful unto my people, but the wicked shall perish.

## **ISAIAH 14**

2 And the people shall take them, and bring them to their place; yea, from far, unto the end of the earth, and they shall return to their land of promise, and the house of Israel shall possess them in the land of the Lord for servants and handmaids; and they shall take them captives, whose captives they were; and they shall rule over their oppressors.

3 And it shall come to pass in that day that the Lord shall give thee rest from thy sorrow and from thy fear, and from the hard bondage wherein thou wast made to serve.

4 And it shall come to pass in that day that thou shalt take up this proverb against the king of Babylon, and say, How hath the oppressor ceased! the golden city ceased!

5 The Lord hath broken the staff of the wicked and the scepters of the rulers.

8 Yea, the fir trees rejoice at thee, and also the cedars of Lebanon, saying, Since thou art laid down, no feller is come up against us.

16 They that see thee shall narrowly look upon thee, and shall consider thee, and shall say, Is this the man that made the earth to tremble, that did shake kingdoms;

17 And made the world as a wilderness, and destroyed the cities thereof; and opened not the house of his prisoners?

18 All the kings of the nations, yea all of them, lie in glory, every one of them in his own house.

19 But thou art cast out of thy grave like an abominable branch, and the remnant of those that are slain, thrust through with a sword, that go down to the stones of the pit; as a carcass trodden under feet.

21 Prepare slaughter for his children for the iniquities of their fathers; that they do not rise, nor possess the land, nor fill the face of the world with cities.

32 What shall then answer the messengers of the nation? That the Lord hath founded Zion, and the poor of his people shall trust in it.

## **ISAIAH 16**

6 We have heard of the pride of Moab; of his haughtiness and his pride, for he is very proud; and his wrath, his lies, and all his evil works.

## **ISAIAH 21**

1 The burden of the desert of the sea. As whirlwinds in the south pass through; so it cometh from the desert, from the terrible land.

## **ISAIAH 23**

10 Pass through thy land as a river, O daughter of Tarshish; there is no more strength in thee.

## **ISAIAH 29**

2 Yet I will distress Ariel, and there shall be heaviness and sorrow; for thus hath the Lord said unto me, It shall be unto Ariel;

3 That I the Lord will camp against her round about, and will lay siege against her with a mount, and I will raise forts against her.

4 And she shall be brought down, and shall speak out of the ground and her speech shall be low out of the dust; and her voice shall be as of one that hath a familiar spirit out of the ground, and her speech shall whisper out of the dust.

5 Moreover the multitude of her strangers shall be like small dust, and the multitude of the terrible ones shall be as chaff that passeth away; yea, it shall be at an instant suddenly.

6 For they shall be visited of the Lord of hosts with thunder, and with earthquake, and great noise, with storm and tempest, and the flame of devouring fire.

8 Yea, it shall be unto them even as unto a hungry man who dreameth, and behold, he eateth, but he awaketh and his soul is empty; or like unto a thirsty man who dreameth, and behold, he drinketh, but he awaketh, and behold, he is faint, and his soul hath appetite. Yea, even so shall the multitude of all the nations be that fight against mount Zion.

9 For, behold, all ye that do iniquity, stay yourselves, and wonder; for ye shall cry out, and cry; yea, ye shall be drunken, but not with wine; ye shall stagger, but not with strong drink.

10 For, behold, the Lord hath poured out upon you the spirit of deep sleep. For, behold, ye have closed your eyes, and ye have rejected the prophets, and your rulers; and the seers hath he covered because of your iniquities.

- And it shall come to pass, that the Lord God shall bring forth unto you the words of a book; and they shall be the words of them which have slumbered.

- And behold, the book shall be sealed; and in the book shall be a revelation from God, from the beginning of the world to the ending thereof.

- Wherefore because of the things which are sealed up, the things which are sealed shall not be delivered in the day of the wickedness and abominations of the people. Wherefore, the book shall be kept from them.

- But the book shall be delivered unto a man, and he shall deliver the words of the book, which are the words of those who have slumbered in the dust; and he shall deliver these words unto another, but the words that are sealed he shall not deliver, neither shall he deliver the book.

- For the book shall be sealed by the power of God, and the revelation which was sealed shall be kept in the book until the own due time of the Lord, that they may come forth; for behold, they reveal all things from the foundation of the world unto the end thereof.

- And the day cometh, that the words of the book which were sealed shall be read upon the housetops; and they shall be read by the power of Christ; and all things shall be revealed unto the children of men which ever have been among the children of men, and which ever will be, even unto the end of the earth.

- Wherefore, at that day when the book shall be delivered unto the man of whom I have spoken, the book shall be hid from the eyes of the world, that the eyes of none shall behold it, save it be that three witnesses shall behold it by the power of God, besides him to whom the book shall be delivered; and they shall testify to the truth of the book and the things therein.

- And there is none other which shall view it, save it be a few according to the will of God, to bear testimony of his word unto the children of men; for the Lord God hath said, that the words of the faithful should speak as it were from the dead.

- Wherefore, the Lord God will proceed to bring forth the words of the book; and in the mouth of as many witnesses as seemeth him good will he establish his word; and woe be unto him that rejecteth the word of God.

11 But, behold, it shall come to pass, that the Lord God shall say unto him to whom he shall deliver the book, Take these words which are not sealed and deliver them to another, that he may show them unto the learned, saying, Read this, I pray thee. And the learned shall say, Bring hither the book and I will read them; and now because of the glory of the world, and to get gain will they say this, and not for the glory of God. And the man shall say, I cannot bring the book for it is sealed. Then shall the learned say, I cannot read it.

12 Wherefore it shall come to pass, that the Lord God will deliver again the book and the words thereof to him that is not learned; and the man that is not learned shall say, I am not learned. Then shall the Lord God say unto him, The learned shall not read them, for they have rejected

them, and I am able to do mine own work; wherefore thou shalt read the words which I shall give unto thee.

- Touch not the things which are sealed, for I will bring them forth in mine own due time; for I will show unto the children of men that I am able to do mine own work.
- Wherefore, when thou hast read the words which I have commanded thee, and obtained the witnesses which I have promised unto thee, then shalt thou seal up the book again, and hide it up unto me, that I may preserve the words which thou hast not read until I shall see fit in mine own wisdom to reveal all things unto the children of men.
- For behold, I am God; and I am a God of miracles; and I will show unto the world that I am the same yesterday, today, and forever; and I work not among the children of men, save it be according to their faith.

13 And again it shall come to pass, that the Lord shall say unto him that shall read the words that shall be delivered him, Forasmuch as this people draw near unto me with their mouth, and with their lips do honor me, but have removed their hearts far from me, and their fear toward me is taught by the precepts of men,

14 therefore I will proceed to do a marvelous work among this people; yea, a marvelous work and a wonder; for the wisdom of their wise and learned shall perish, and the understanding of their prudent shall be hid.

15 And woe unto them that seek deep to hide their counsel from the Lord. And their works are in the dark; and they say, Who seeth us and who knoweth us? And they also say, Surely, your turning of things upside down shall be esteemed as the potter's clay.

16 But behold, I will show unto them, saith the Lord of hosts, that I know all their works. For, shall the work say of him that made it, He made me not? or shall the thing framed say of him that framed it, He had no understanding?

17 But behold, saith the Lord of hosts, I will show unto the children of men, that it is not yet a very little while, and Lebanon shall be turned into a fruitful field; and the fruitful field shall be esteemed as a forest.

19 and the meek also shall increase, and their joy shall be in the Lord; and the poor among men shall rejoice in the Holy One of Israel.

20 For, assuredly as the Lord liveth, they shall see that the terrible one is brought to naught, and the scorner is consumed, and all that watch for iniquity are cut off,

21 and they that make a man an offender for a word, and lay a snare for him that reproveth in the gate, and turn aside the just for a thing of naught.

22 Therefore, thus saith the Lord who redeemed Abraham concerning the house of Jacob, Jacob shall not now be ashamed, neither shall his face now wax pale;

23 but when he seeth his children, the work of my hands, in the midst of him, they shall sanctify my name, and sanctify the Holy One of Jacob, and shall fear the God of Israel.

## **ISAIAH 32**

14 Because the palaces shall be forsaken; the houses of the city shall be left desolate; the forts and towers shall be for dens forever, a joy of wild asses, a pasture of flocks;

## **ISAIAH 33**

2 O Lord, be gracious unto us; we have waited for thee; be thou their arm every morning, their salvation also in the time of trouble.

18 Thine heart shall meditate in terror. Where is the scribe? where is the receiver? where is he that counted the towers?

## **ISAIAH 34**

7 And the reem shall come down with them, and the bullocks with the bulls; and their land shall be soaked with blood, and their dust made fat with fatness.

16 Seek ye out of the book of the Lord, and read the names written therein; no one of these shall fail; none shall want their mate; for my mouth it hath commanded, and my Spirit it hath gathered them.

17 And I have cast the lot for them, and I have divided it unto them by line; they shall possess it forever; from generation to generation they shall dwell therein.

### **ISAIAH 35**

8 And a highway shall be there; for a way shall be cast up, and it shall be called the way of holiness. The unclean shall not pass over upon it; but it shall be cast up for those who are clean, and the wayfaring men, though they are accounted fools, shall not err therein.

### **ISAIAH 36**

5 I say, thy words are but vain when thou sayest, I have counsel and strength for war. Now, on whom dost thou trust that thou rebellest against me?

### **ISAIAH 37**

17 Incline thine ear, O Lord, and hear; open thine eyes, O Lord, and see; and hear all the words of Sennacherib, which he hath sent to reproach the living God.

32 For out of Jerusalem shall go forth a remnant; and they that escape out of Jerusalem shall come up upon mount Zion; the zeal of the Lord of hosts shall do this.

36 Then the angel of the Lord went forth, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians a hundred and fourscore and five thousand, and when they who were left arose, early in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpses.

### **ISAIAH 38**

15 What shall I say? he hath both spoken unto me, and himself hath healed me. I shall go softly all my years, that I may not walk in the bitterness of my soul.

16 Oh Lord, thou who art the life of my spirit, in whom I live; so wilt thou recover me, and make me to live; and in all these things I will praise thee.

17 Behold, I had great bitterness instead of peace, but thou hast in love to my soul, saved me from the pit of corruption, for thou hast cast all my sins behind thy back.

### **ISAIAH 39**

2 And Hezekiah was glad of them, and showed them the house of his precious things, the silver, and the gold, and the spices, and the precious ointment, and all the house of his armor, and all that was found in his treasures; there was nothing in his house, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah showed him not.

### **ISAIAH 41**

28 For I beheld, and there was no man; even among men, and there was no counselor, that, when I asked of them, could answer a word.

### **ISAIAH 42**

19 For I will send my servant unto you who are blind; yea, a messenger to open the eyes of the blind, and unstop the ears of the deaf;

• And they shall be made perfect notwithstanding their blindness, if they will hearken unto the

messenger, the Lord's servant.

20 Thou art a people, seeing many things, but thou observest not; opening the ears to hear, but thou hearest not.

21 The Lord is not well pleased with such a people, but for his righteousness' sake he will magnify the law and make it honorable.

22 Thou art a people robbed and spoiled; thine enemies, all of them, have snared thee in holes, and they have hid thee in prison houses; they have taken thee for a prey, and none delivereth; for a spoil, and none saith, Restore.

23 Who among them will give ear unto thee, or hearken and hear thee for the time to come?

24 and who give Jacob for a spoil, and Israel to the robbers? did not the Lord, he against whom they have sinned? For they would not walk in his ways, neither were they obedient unto his law; 25 therefore he hath poured upon them the fury of his anger, and the strength of battle; and they have set them on fire round about, yet they know not, and it burned them, yet they laid it not to heart.

### **ISAIAH 43**

13 Yea, before the day was I am he; and there is none that can deliver out of my hand; I will work, and who shall let it?

### **ISAIAH 49**

23 And kings shall be thy nursing fathers, and their queens thy nursing mothers; they shall bow down to thee with their faces toward the earth, and lick up the dust of thy feet; and thou shalt know that I am the Lord; for they shall not be ashamed that wait for me.

25 But thus saith the Lord; even the captives of the mighty shall be taken away, and the prey of the terrible shall be delivered; for the mighty God shall deliver his covenant people. For thus saith the Lord, I will contend with them that contend with thee, and I will save thy children.

### **ISAIAH 50**

1 Yea, for thus saith the Lord, Have I put thee away, or have I cast thee off forever? For thus saith the Lord, Where is the bill of your mother's divorcement? To whom have I put thee away, or to which of my creditors have I sold you; yea, to whom have I sold you? Behold, for your iniquities have ye sold yourselves, and for your transgressions is your mother put away; 2 wherefore, when I came there was no man; when I called there was none to answer. O house of Israel, is my hand shortened at all, that it cannot redeem; or have I no power to deliver? Behold, at my rebuke I dry up the sea, I make their rivers a wilderness; and their fish to stink, because the waters are dried up, and they die because of thirst.

3 I clothe the heavens with blackness, and I make sackcloth their covering.

4 The Lord God hath given me the tongue of the learned, that I should know how to speak a word in season unto thee, O house of Israel, when ye are weary. He waketh morning by morning, he waketh mine ear to hear as the learned.

5 The Lord God hath appointed mine ears, and I was not rebellious, neither turned away back.

6 I gave my back to the smiters, and my cheeks to them that plucked off the hair. I hid not my face from shame and spitting,

7 for the Lord God will help me; therefore shall I not be confounded; therefore have I set my face like a flint, and I know that I shall not be ashamed,

8 and the Lord is near and he justifieth me. Who will contend with me? let us stand together. Who is mine adversary? let him come near me, and I will smite him with the strength of my mouth;

9 for the Lord God will help me; and all they which shall condemn me, behold all they shall wax old as a garment, and the moth shall eat them up.

11 Behold all ye that kindleth fire, that compass yourselves about with sparks; walk in the light

of your fire, and in the sparks which ye have kindled; this shall ye have of mine hand, ye shall lie down in sorrow.

## **ISAIAH 51**

1 Hearken unto me, ye that follow after righteousness; ye that seek the Lord, look unto the rock from whence ye were hewn, and to the hole of the pit from whence ye are digged.

7 Hearken unto me, ye that know righteousness, the people in whose heart I have written my law; fear ye not the reproach of men, neither be ye afraid of their revilings.

11 Therefore the redeemed of the Lord shall return, and come with singing unto Zion; and everlasting joy and holiness shall be upon their heads; they shall obtain gladness and joy; and sorrow and mourning shall flee away.

12 I am he, yea, I am he that comforteth you; behold, who art thou, that thou shouldst be afraid of a man that shall die, and of the son of man which shall be made as grass;

16 And I have put my words in thy mouth, and I have covered thee in the shadow of mine hand, that I may plant the heavens, and lay the foundations of the earth, and say unto Zion, Behold, thou art my people.

18 And there is none to guide her among all the sons whom she hath brought forth; neither is there any that taketh her by the hand of all the sons that she hath brought up.

19 These two sons are come unto thee; they shall be sorry for thee, thy desolation, and destruction, and the famine, and the sword; and by whom shall I comfort thee?

20 Thy sons have fainted save these two, they lie at the head of all the streets, as a wild bull in a net; they are full of the fury of the Lord, the rebuke of thy God.

## **ISAIAH 52**

6 Therefore, my people shall know my name; yea, in that day they shall know that I am he that doth speak; behold, it is I.

7 And then shall they say, How beautiful upon the mountains are the feet of him that bringeth good tidings unto them, that publisheth peace; that bringeth good tidings unto them of good, that publisheth salvation; that saith unto Zion, Thy God reigneth!

15 So shall he gather many nations; the kings shall shut their mouths at him; for that which had not been told them shall they see; and that which they had not heard shall they consider.

## **ISAIAH 54**

10 For the mountains shall depart, and the hills be removed; but my kindness shall not depart from thee, neither shall the covenant of my people be removed, saith the Lord that hath mercy on thee.

## **ISAIAH 57**

5 Inflaming yourselves with idols under every green tree, slaying the children in the valleys under the clefts of the rocks?

## **ISAIAH 60**

22 A little one shall become a thousand, and a small one a strong nation; I the Lord will hasten it in my time.

## **ISAIAH 62**

4 Thou shalt no more be termed Forsaken; neither shall thy land any more be termed Desolate; but thou shalt be called Delightful, and thy land Union; for the Lord delighteth in thee, and thy land shall be married.

5 For as a young man marrieth a virgin, so shall thy God marry thee; and as the bridegroom rejoiceth over the bride, so shall thy God rejoice over thee.

### **ISAIAH 63**

17 O Lord, why hast thou suffered us to err from thy ways, and to harden our heart from thy fear? Return for thy servants' sake, the tribes of thine inheritance.

### **ISAIAH 64**

5 Thou meetest him that worketh righteousness, and rejoiceth him that remembereth thee in thy ways; in righteousness there is continuance, and such shall be saved.

6 But we have sinned; we are all as an unclean thing, and all our righteousnesses are as filthy rags; and we all do fade as a leaf; and our iniquities, like the wind, have taken us away.

### **ISAIAH 65**

1 I am found of them who seek after me, I give unto all them that ask of me; I am not found of them that sought me not, or that inquireth not after me. I said unto my servant, Behold me, look upon me; I will send you unto a nation that is not called after my name,

2 for I have spread out my hands all the day to a people who walketh not in my ways, and their works are evil and not good, and they walk after their own thoughts.

4 Which remain among the graves, and lodge in the monuments; which eat swine's flesh, and broth of abominable beasts, and pollute their vessels;

20 In those days there shall be no more thence an infant of days, nor an old man that hath not filled his days; for the child shall not die, but shall live to be an hundred years old; but the sinner, living to be an hundred years old, shall be accursed.

## **JEREMIAH**

### **The Book of the Prophet Jeremiah**

| [02](#) | [03](#) | [05](#) | [07](#) | [12](#) | [17](#) | [18](#) | [25](#) | [26](#) | [27](#) | [29](#) | [30](#) | [33](#) | [34](#) | [35](#) | [36](#) | [37](#) | [42](#) | [44](#) |

### **JEREMIAH 2**

24 A wild ass used to the wilderness, that snuffeth up the wind at her pleasure; in her occasion who can turn her away? all they that seek her will weary themselves; in her month they shall not find her.

### **JEREMIAH 3**

2 Lift up thine eyes unto the high places, and see where thou hast not been lain with. In the ways hast thou sat for them, as the Arabian in the wilderness; and thou hast polluted the land with thy whoredoms and wickedness.

3 Therefore thy showers have been withholden, and there hath been no latter rain; and thou hadst a whore's forehead, thou refusedst to be ashamed.

### **JEREMIAH 5**

19 And it shall come to pass, when ye shall say, Wherefore doeth the Lord our God all these things unto us? then shalt thou answer them, Like as ye have forsaken me, and served strange gods in your land, so shall ye serve strangers in the land that is not yours.

## **JEREMIAH 7**

5 For if ye thoroughly amend your ways and your doings; if ye thoroughly execute judgment between a man and his neighbor;

## **JEREMIAH 12**

5 If thou hast run with our footmen, and they have wearied thee, then how canst thou contend with horses? and if in the land of peace, wherein thou trustedst, they wearied thee, then how wilt thou do in the swelling of Jordan?

## **JEREMIAH 17**

5 Thus saith the Lord; Cursed be the man that trusteth in man, and maketh flesh his arm; and the man whose heart departeth from the Lord.

## **JEREMIAH 18**

8 If that nation, against whom I have pronounced, turn from their evil, I will withhold the evil that I thought to do unto them.

10 If it do evil in my sight, that it obey not my voice, then I will withhold the good, wherewith I said I would benefit them.

14 Will you not leave the snow of the fields of Lebanon; shall not the cold flowing waters that come from another place from the rock, be forsaken?

## **JEREMIAH 25**

31 A noise shall come even to the ends of the earth; for the Lord hath a controversy with the nations; he will plead with all flesh; he will give the wicked to the sword, saith the Lord.

## **JEREMIAH 26**

3 If so be they will hearken, and turn every man from his evil way, and repent, I will turn away the evil which I purpose to do unto them because of the evil of their doings.

5 To hearken to the words of my servants, the prophets, whom I sent unto you, commanding them to rise up early, and sending them;

6 Then will I make this house like Shiloh, and will make this city a curse to all the nations of the earth; for ye have not hearkened unto my servants the prophets.

13 Therefore now, amend your ways and your doings, and obey the voice of the Lord your God, and repent, and the Lord will turn away the evil that he hath pronounced against you.

18 Micah the Morasthite prophesied in the days of Hezekiah king of Judah, and spake to all the people of Judah, saying, Thus saith the Lord of hosts; Zion shall be ploughed like a field, and Jerusalem shall become heaps, and the mountain of the house of the Lord as the high places of a forest.

19 Did Hezekiah, king of Judah, and all Judah put him at all to death? Did he not fear the Lord and beseech the Lord and repent? and the Lord turned away the evil which he had pronounced against them. Thus by putting Jeremiah to death we might procure great evil against our souls.

20 But there was a man among the priests, rose up and said, that, Urijah the son of Shemaiah of Kirjath-jearim, prophesied in the name of the Lord, who also prophesied against this city, and against this land, according to all the words of Jeremiah;

### **JEREMIAH 27**

7 And all nations shall serve him, and his son, and his son's son, until the very time of their end come; and after that many nations and great kings shall serve themselves of them.

11 But the nations that bring their neck under the yoke of the king of Babylon, and serve him, those will I let still remain in their own land, saith the Lord; and they shall till it, and dwell therein.

### **JEREMIAH 29**

12 Then shall ye call unto me, and ye shall go and pray unto me, and I will hearken unto you.

19 Because they have not hearkened to my words, saith the Lord, which I sent unto them by my servants the prophets, commanding them to rise early, and sending them; but ye would not hear, saith the Lord.

### **JEREMIAH 30**

12 For thus saith the Lord, thy bruise is not incurable, although thy wounds are grievous.

13 Is there none to plead thy cause, that thou mayest be bound up? Hast thou no healing medicines?

14 Have all thy lovers forgotten thee, do they not seek thee? For I have wounded thee with the wound of an enemy, with the chastisement of a cruel one, for the multitude of thine iniquities; because thy sins are increased.

15 Why criest thou for thine affliction? Is thy sorrow incurable? It was for the multitude of thine iniquities, and because thy sins are increased I have done these things unto thee.

16 But all they that devour thee shall be devoured; and all thine adversaries, every one of them, shall go into captivity; and they that spoil thee shall be a spoil, and all that prey upon thee will I give for a prey.

### **JEREMIAH 33**

11 The voice of joy, and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride, the voice of them that shall say, Praise the Lord of hosts; for the Lord is good; for his mercy endureth forever unto them that shall bring the sacrifice of praise into the house of the Lord. For I will cause to return the captivity of the land, as at the first, saith the Lord.

### **JEREMIAH 34**

15 But ye were now turned, and had done right in my sight, in proclaiming liberty every man to his neighbor; and ye had made a covenant before me in the house which is called by my name.

### **JEREMIAH 35**

14 The words of Jonadab the son of Rechab, that he commanded his sons not to drink wine, are performed; for unto this day they drink none, but obey their father's commandment; notwithstanding I have spoken unto you, commanding you to rise early, and speaking to you, but ye hearkened not unto me.

15 I have sent also unto you all my servants the prophets, commanding them to rise up early, and sending them, saying, Return ye now every man from his evil way, and amend your doings, and go not after other gods to serve them, and ye shall dwell in the land which I have given to you and to your fathers; but ye have not inclined your ear, nor hearkened unto me.

## **JEREMIAH 36**

30 Therefore thus saith the Lord unto Jehoiakim king of Judah; He shall have none to sit upon the throne of David; and his dead body shall be cast out in the day to the heat, and in the night to the frost.

## **JEREMIAH 37**

16 And Jeremiah was entered into the dungeon, and into the cabins, and he remained there many days.

## **JEREMIAH 42**

10 If you will still abide in this land, then will I build you, and not pull down; I will plant you, and not pluck up; and I will turn away the evil that I have done unto you.

14 Saying, No; but we will go into the land of Egypt, where we shall see no war, nor hear the sound of the trumpet, nor have hunger for want of bread; and there will we dwell;

21 And now I have this day declared it to you, that ye have not obeyed the voice of the Lord your God, nor anything for the which he hath sent me unto you.

## **JEREMIAH 44**

4 Howbeit I sent unto you all my servants the prophets, commanding them to rise early, and sending them, saying, Oh, do not this abominable thing that I hate.

## **EZEKIEL**

### **The Book of the Prophet Ezekiel**

| [14](#) | [18](#) | [19](#) | [20](#) | [23](#) | [35](#) | [36](#) | [40](#) | [42](#) | [44](#) | [46](#) | [47](#) | [48](#) |

## **EZEKIEL 14**

9 And if the prophet be deceived when he hath spoken a thing, I the Lord have not deceived that prophet; therefore I will stretch out my hand upon him, and will destroy him from the midst of my people Israel.

## **EZEKIEL 18**

32 For I have no pleasure in the death of him that dieth, saith the Lord God; wherefore turn ye and live.

## **EZEKIEL 19**

10 Thy mother is like a vine, in my blood, planted by the waters; she was fruitful and full of branches by reason of many waters.

## **EZEKIEL 20**

30 Wherefore say unto the house of Israel; Thus saith the Lord God; Ye are polluted after the manner of your fathers, and ye commit whoredom after their abominations.

## **EZEKIEL 23**

17 And the Babylonians came to her into the bed of love, and they defiled her with their whoredom, and she was polluted with them, and her mind was alienated from me by them.

22 Therefore, O Aholibah, thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I will raise up thy lovers against thee, by whom thy mind is alienated from me, and I will bring them against thee on every side;

28 For thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I will deliver thee into the hand of them whom thou hatest, into the hand of them by whom thy mind is alienated;

### **EZEKIEL 35**

6 Therefore, as I live, saith the Lord God, I will prepare thee unto blood, and blood shall pursue thee; since thou hast not hated blood, even blood shall pursue thee.

### **EZEKIEL 36**

36 Then the heathen that are left round about you shall know that I the Lord build the ruined places, and plant that which was desolate; I the Lord have spoken it, and I will do it.

### **EZEKIEL 40**

31 And the arches thereof were toward the outer court; and palm trees were upon the posts thereof; and the going up to it had eight steps.

37 And the posts thereof were toward the outer court; and palm trees were upon the posts thereof, on this side, and on that side; and the going up to it had eight steps.

### **EZEKIEL 42**

1 Then he brought me forth into the outer court, the way toward the north; and he brought me into the chamber that was over against the separate place, and which was before the building toward the north.

3 Over against the twenty cubits which were for the inner court, and over against the pavement which was for the outer court, was gallery against gallery in three stories.

7 And the wall that was without over against the chambers, toward the outer court on the forepart of the chambers, the length thereof was fifty cubits.

8 For the length of the chambers that were in the outer court was fifty cubits; and, lo, before the temple were a hundred cubits.

9 And from under these chambers was the entry on the east side, as one goeth into them from the outer court.

14 When the priests enter therein, then shall they not go out of the holy place into the outer court, but there they shall lay their garments wherein they minister; for they are holy; and shall put on other garments, and shall approach to those things which are for the people.

### **EZEKIEL 44**

19 And when they go forth into the outer court, even into the outer court to the people, they shall put off their garments wherein they ministered, and lay them in the holy chambers, and they shall put on other garments; and they shall not sanctify the people with their garments.

### **EZEKIEL 46**

20 Then said he unto me, This is the place where the priests shall boil the trespass offering and the sin offering, where they shall bake the meat offering; that they bear them not out into the outer court, to sanctify the people.

21 Then he brought me forth into the outer court, and caused me to pass by the four corners of the court; and, behold, in every corner of the court there was a court.

## **EZEKIEL 47**

2 Then brought he me out of the way of the gate northward, and led me about the way without unto the outer gate by the way that looketh eastward; and, behold, there ran out waters on the right side.

## **EZEKIEL 48**

35 It was round about eighteen thousand measures; and the name of the city from that day shall be called, Holy; for the Lord shall be there.

## **DANIEL**

### **The Book of Daniel**

| [05](#) | [10](#) |

## **DANIEL 5**

28 UPHARSIN; Thy kingdom is divided, and given to the Medes and Persians.

## **DANIEL 10**

11 And said unto me, O Daniel, a man greatly beloved, understand the words that I speak unto thee, and stand upright; for unto thee am I now sent. And when he had spoken this word unto me, I stood trembling.

## **HOSEA**

| [11](#) |

## **HOSEA 11**

8 How shall I give thee up, Ephraim? how shall I deliver thee, Israel? how shall I make thee as Admah? how shall I set thee as Zeboim? My heart is turned toward thee, and my mercies are extended to gather thee.

## **JOEL**

| [01](#) | [02](#) |

## **JOEL 1**

6 For a nation is come up upon my land, strong, and without number, whose teeth are as the teeth of a lion, and he hath the cheek teeth of a great lion.

## **JOEL 2**

13 And rend your heart, and not your garments, and repent, and turn unto the Lord your God; for he is gracious and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and he will turn away the

evil from you.

14 Therefore repent, and who knoweth but he will return and leave a blessing behind him; that you may offer a meat offering, and a drink offering, unto the Lord your God?

## **AMOS**

| [03](#) | [04](#) | [06](#) | [07](#) | [08](#) | [09](#) |

### **AMOS 3**

6 Shall a trumpet be blown in the city, and the people not be afraid? shall there be evil in a city, and the Lord hath not known it?

7 Surely the Lord God will do nothing, until he revealeth the secret unto his servants the prophets.

### **AMOS 4**

3 And ye shall go out at the breaches, everyone before his enemy; and ye shall be cast out of your palaces, saith the Lord.

5 And offer a sacrifice of thanksgiving with leaven, and proclaim and publish the free offerings; for thus do ye, O ye children of Israel, saith the Lord God.

6 Therefore I also have given you cleanness of teeth in all your cities, and want of bread in all your places; yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the Lord.

### **AMOS 6**

10 And a man's uncle shall take him up, and he that burneth him, to bring out the bones out of the house, and that say unto him that is by the sides of the house, Is there yet any with thee? and he shall say, No. Then shall he say, Hold thy tongue; for we may not make mention of the name of the Lord.

### **AMOS 7**

3 And the Lord said, concerning Jacob, Jacob shall repent for this, therefore I will not utterly destroy him, saith the Lord.

6 And the Lord said, concerning Jacob, Jacob shall repent of his wickedness; therefore I will not utterly destroy him, saith the Lord God.

### **AMOS 8**

2 And he said, Amos, what seest thou? And I said, A basket of summer fruit. Then said the Lord with me, The end is come upon my people of Israel; I will not again pass by them anymore.

### **AMOS 9**

8 Behold, the eyes of the Lord God are upon a sinful kingdom, and I will destroy it from off the face of the earth; saving that I will not utterly destroy the house of Jacob, saith the Lord.

## **JONAH**

| [03](#) |

### **JONAH 3**

9 Who can tell, if we will repent, and turn unto God, but he will turn away from us his fierce anger, that we perish not?

10 And God saw their works that they turned from their evil way and repented; and God turned away the evil that he had said he would bring upon them.

## **ZECHARIAH**

| [04](#) | [06](#) | [08](#) |

### **ZECHARIAH 4**

10 For who hath despised the day of small things? for they shall rejoice, and shall see the plummet in the hand of Zerubbabel with those seven; they are the servants of the Lord, which run to and fro through the whole earth.

14 Then said he, These are the two anointed ones, that stand before the Lord of the whole earth.

### **ZECHARIAH 6**

5 And the angel answered and said unto me, These are the four servants of the heavens, which go forth from standing before the Lord of all the earth.

7 And the bay went forth, and sought to go that they might walk to and fro through the earth; and he said, Get ye hence, walk to and fro through the earth. So they walked to and fro through the earth.

### **ZECHARIAH 8**

7 Thus saith the Lord of hosts; Behold, I will gather my people from the east country, and from the west country;

13 And it shall come to pass, that as ye were a curse among the heathen, O house of Judah, and house of Israel; so will I gather you, and ye shall be a blessing; fear not, but let your hands be strong.

## **MALACHI**

| [04](#) |

### **MALACHI 4**

6 And he shall turn the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, lest I come and smite the earth with a curse.

## **THE NEW TESTAMENT**

[Matthew](#) [Mark](#) [Luke](#) [John](#) [Acts](#) [Romans](#) [1 Corinthians](#) [2 Corinthians](#) [Galatians](#)  
[Ephesians](#) [Philippians](#) [Colossians](#) [1 Thessalonians](#) [2 Thessalonians](#) [1 Timothy](#)  
[2 Timothy](#) [Titus](#) [Philemon](#) [Hebrews](#) [James](#) [1 Peter](#) [2 Peter](#) [1 John](#) [Jude](#) [Revelation](#)

## **MATTHEW**

## The Testimony of Saint Matthew

[1](#) | [2](#) | [3](#) | [4](#) | [5](#) | [6](#) | [7](#) | [8](#) | [9](#) | [10](#) | [11](#) | [12](#) | [13](#) | [14](#) | [15](#) | [16](#) | [17](#) | [18](#) | [19](#) | [20](#) | [21](#) | [22](#) | [23](#) | [24](#) | [25](#) | [26](#) | [27](#) | [28](#) |

### MATTHEW 1

6 and Jesse begat David the king. And David the king begat Solomon of her whom David had taken of Urias;

12 And after they were brought to Babylon, Jechonias begat Salathiel; and Salathiel begat Zorobable;

13 and Zorobable begat Abiud; and Abiud begat Eliakim; and Eliakim begat Azor;

16 and Jacob begat Joseph, the husband of Mary, of whom was born Jesus, as the prophets have written, who is called Christ.

17 So all the generations from Abraham to David, were fourteen generations; and from David until the carrying away into Babylon, were fourteen generations; and from the carrying away into Babylon until Christ, were fourteen generations.

18 Now, as it is written, the birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise. After his mother, Mary, was espoused to Joseph, before they came together she was found with child of the Holy Ghost.

20 But while he thought on these things, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a vision, saying, Joseph, thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife; for that which is conceived in her, is of the Holy Ghost.

22 Now this took place, that all things might be fulfilled, which were spoken of the Lord, by the prophets, saying,

24 Then Joseph, awaking out of his vision, did as the angel of the Lord had bidden him, and took unto him his wife;

25 And knew her not until she had brought forth her first-born son; and they called his name Jesus.

### MATTHEW 2

1 Now when Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judea, in the days of Herod the king, behold, there came wise men from the east to Jerusalem,

2 Saying, Where is the child that is born, the Messiah of the Jews? for we have seen his star in the east, and have come to worship him.

3 When Herod the king had heard of the child, he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him.

4 And when he had gathered all the chief priests, and scribes of the people together, he demanded of them, saying, Where is the place that is written of by the prophets, in which Christ should be born? For he greatly feared, yet he believed not the prophets.

5 And they said unto him, It is written by the prophets, that he should be born in Bethlehem of Judea, for thus have they said,

6 The word of the Lord came unto us, saying, And thou Bethlehem, which lieth in the land of Judea, in thee shall be born a prince, which art not the least among the princes of Judea; for out of thee shall come the Messiah, who shall save my people Israel.

7 Then Herod, when he had called the wise men privily, inquired of them diligently what time the star appeared.

8 And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Go and search diligently for the young child; and when ye have found the child, bring me word again, that I may come and worship him also.

13 And when they were departed, behold, the angel of the Lord, appeared to Joseph in a vision, saying, Arise and take the young child and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and tarry thou there until I bring thee word; for Herod will seek the young child to destroy him.

14 And then he arose, and took the young child, and the child's mother, by night, and departed into Egypt;

16 Then Herod, when he saw that he was mocked of the wise men, was exceeding wroth; and sent forth and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and all the coasts thereof, from two years old and under, according to the time which he had diligently inquired of the wise men.

17 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremiah the prophet, saying,

18 In Ramah there was a voice heard, lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning; Rachael weeping for the loss of her children, and would not be comforted because they were not.

19 But when Herod was dead, behold, an angel of the Lord appeared in a vision to Joseph in Egypt,

20 Saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and go into the land of Israel; for they are dead who sought the young child's life.

22 But when he heard that Archelaus did reign in Judea, in the stead of his father Herod, he was afraid to go thither; but notwithstanding, being warned of God in a vision, he went into the eastern part of Galilee;

- And it came to pass that Jesus grew up with his brethren, and waxed strong, and waited upon the Lord for the time of his ministry to come.
- And he served under his father, and he spake not as other men, neither could he be taught; for he needed not that any man should teach him.
- And after many years, the hour of his ministry drew nigh.

### **MATTHEW 3**

1 And in those days came John the Baptist, preaching in the wilderness of Judea,

3 For I am he who was spoken of by the prophet Esaias, saying, The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord and make his paths straight.

4 And the same John had his raiment of camels' hair, and a leathern girdle about his loins; and his food was locusts and wild honey.

6 And many were baptized of him in Jordan, confessing their sins.

• Why is it that ye receive not the preaching of him whom God hath sent? If ye receive not this in your hearts, ye receive not me; and if ye receive not me, ye receive not him of whom I am sent to bear record; and for your sins ye have no cloak.

8 Repent, therefore, and bring forth fruits meet for repentance;

9 And think not to say within yourselves, We are the children of Abraham, and we only have power to bring seed unto our father Abraham; for I say unto you that God is able of these stones to raise up children into Abraham.

10 And now, also, the axe is laid unto the root of the trees; therefore every tree which bringeth not forth good fruit, shall be hewn down, and cast into the fire.

11 I indeed baptize you with water, upon your repentance; and when he of whom I bear record cometh, who is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear, (or whose place I am not able to fill,) as I said, I indeed baptize you before he cometh, that when he cometh he may baptize you with the Holy Ghost and fire.

12 And it is he of whom I shall bear record, whose fan shall be in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his floor, and gather his wheat into the garner; but in the fullness of his own time will burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire.

- Thus came John, preaching and baptizing in the river of Jordan; bearing record that he who

was coming after him had power to baptize with the Holy Ghost and fire.

13 And then cometh Jesus from Galilee to Jordan, unto John, to be baptized of him;

14 But John refused him, saying, I have need to be baptized of thee, and why comest thou to me?

15 And Jesus, answering, said unto him, Suffer me to be baptized of thee, for thus it becometh us to fulfill all righteousness. Then he suffered him.

• And John went down into the water and baptized him.

16 And Jesus when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the water; and John saw, and lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove and lighting upon Jesus.

17 And lo, he heard a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased. Hear ye him.

## **MATTHEW 4**

1 Then Jesus was led up of the Spirit, into the wilderness, to be with God.

2 And when he had fasted forty days and forty nights, and had communed with God, he was afterwards an hungered, and was left to be tempted of the devil,

4 But Jesus answered and said, It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

5 Then Jesus was taken up into the holy city, and the Spirit setteth him on the pinnacle of the temple.

6 Then the devil came unto him and said, If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down, for it is written, He shall give his angels charge concerning thee, and in their hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

8 And again, Jesus was in the Spirit, and it taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and showeth him all the kingdoms of the world and the glory of them.

9 And the devil came unto him again, and said, All these things will I give unto thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me.

10 Then said Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan; for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

11 Then the devil leaveth him. And now Jesus knew that John was cast into prison, and he sent angels, and, behold, they came and ministered unto him.

12 And Jesus departed unto Galilee,

13 and leaving Nazareth, in Zebulun, he came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is upon the sea coast, in the borders of Nephthalim,

15 The land of Zebulun, and the land of Nephthalim, in the way of the sea, beyond Jordan, Galilee of the Gentiles;

16 The people which sat in darkness saw a great light, and unto them that sat in the region and shadow of death, light is sprung up.

19 And he said unto them, I am he of whom it is written by the prophets; follow me, and I will make you fishers of men.

20 And they, believing on his words, left their net, and straightway followed him.

21 And going on from thence, he saw other two brethren, James, and John his brother, the sons of Zebedee, in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their net; and he called them.

22 And they immediately left their father in the ship, and followed him.

23 And Jesus went about all Galilee teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom; and healing all manner of sickness, and all manner of diseases among the people which believed on his name.

24 And his fame went throughout all Syria; and they brought unto him all sick people that were taken with divers diseases, and torments, and those who were possessed with devils, and those who were lunatic, and those that had the palsy; and he healed them.

25 And there followed him great multitudes of people from Galilee, and Decapolis, and Jerusalem, and Judea, and beyond Jordan.

## **MATTHEW 5**

1 And Jesus, seeing the multitudes, went up into a mountain; and when he was set down, his disciples came unto him;

- Blessed are they who shall believe on me; and again, more blessed are they who shall believe on your words, when ye shall testify that ye have seen me and that I am.
- Yea, blessed are they who shall believe on your words, and come down into the depth of humility, and be baptized in my name; for they shall be visited with fire and the Holy Ghost, and shall receive a remission of their sins.

3 Yea, blessed are the poor in spirit, who come unto me; for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

4 And again, blessed are they that mourn; for they shall be comforted.

5 And blessed are the meek; for they shall inherit the earth.

6 And blessed are all they that do hunger and thirst after righteousness; for they shall be filled with the Holy Ghost.

7 And blessed are the merciful; for they shall obtain mercy.

8 And blessed are all the pure in heart; for they shall see God.

9 And blessed are all the peacemakers; for they shall be called the children of God.

10 Blessed are all they that are persecuted for my name's sake; for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

11 And blessed are ye when men shall revile you, and persecute you, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake.

12 For ye shall have great joy, and be exceeding glad; for great shall be your reward in heaven; for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you.

13 Verily, verily, I say unto you, I give unto you to be the salt of the earth; but if the salt shall lose its savor, wherewith shall the earth be salted? the salt shall thenceforth be good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be trodden under foot of men.

14 Verily, verily, I say unto you, I give unto you to be the light of the world; a city that is set on a hill cannot be hid.

15 Behold, do men light a candle and put it under a bushel? Nay, but on a candlestick; and it giveth light to all that are in the house.

16 Therefore, let your light so shine before this world, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father who is in heaven.

18 For verily I say unto you, heaven and earth must pass away, but one jot or one tittle shall in nowise pass from the law, until all be fulfilled.

19 Whosoever, therefore, shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so to do, he shall in no wise be saved in the kingdom of heaven; but whosoever shall do and teach these commandments of the law until it be fulfilled, the same shall be called great, and shall be saved in the kingdom of heaven.

20 For I say unto you, except your righteousness shall exceed that of the Scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven.

21 Ye have heard that it hath been said by them of old time that, Thou shalt not kill; and whosoever shall kill, shall be in danger of the judgment of God.

22 But I say unto you, that whosoever is angry with his brother, shall be in danger of his judgment; and whosoever shall say to his brother, Raca, or Rabcha, shall be in danger of the council; and whosoever shall say to his brother, Thou fool, shall be in danger of hell fire.

23 Therefore, if ye shall come unto me, or shall desire to come unto me, or if thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there rememberest that thy brother hath aught against thee,

24 Leave thou thy gift before the altar, and go thy way unto thy brother, and first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.

25 Agree with thine adversary quickly, while thou art in the way with him; lest at any time thine

adversary deliver thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison.

27 Behold, it is written by them of old time, that thou shalt not commit adultery.

28 But I say unto you, that whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her, hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.

- Behold, I give unto you a commandment, that ye suffer none of these things to enter into your heart, for it is better that ye should deny yourselves of these things, wherein ye will take up your cross, than that ye should be cast into hell.

29 Wherefore, if thy right eye offend thee, pluck it out and cast it from thee; for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

30 Or if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off and cast it from thee; for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

- And now this I speak, a parable concerning your sins; wherefore, cast them from you, that ye may not be hewn down and cast into the fire.

31 It hath been written that, Whosoever shall put away his wife, let him give her a writing of divorcement.

32 Verily, verily, I say unto you, that whosoever shall put away his wife, saving for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adultery; and whosoever shall marry her that is divorced, committeth adultery.

33 Again, it hath been written by them of old time, Thou shalt not forswear thyself, but shalt perform unto the Lord thine oaths.

40 And if any man will sue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him have it; and if he sue thee again, let him have thy cloak also.

41 And whosoever shall compel thee to go a mile, go with him a mile; and whosoever shall compel thee to go with him twain, thou shalt go with him twain.

42 Give to him that asketh of thee; and from him that would borrow of thee, turn not thou away.

45 That ye may be the children of your Father who is in heaven; for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust.

46 For if ye love only them which love you, what reward have you? Do not even the publicans the same?

47 And if ye salute your brethren only, what do ye more than others? Do not even the publicans the same?

48 Ye are therefore commanded to be perfect, even as your Father who is in heaven is perfect.

## **MATTHEW 6**

1 And it came to pass that, as Jesus taught his disciples, he said unto them, Take heed that ye do not your alms before men, to be seen of them; otherwise ye have no reward of your father who is in heaven.

2 Therefore, when thou doest alms, do not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do, in the synagogues and in the streets, that they may have glory of men. Verily I say unto you, they have their reward.

3 But when thou doest alms, let it be unto thee as thy left hand not knowing what thy right hand doeth;

4 That thine alms may be in secret; and thy Father who seeth in secret, himself shall reward thee openly.

5 And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites; for they love to pray standing in the synagogues and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men; for, verily, I say unto you, they have their reward.

6 But thou, when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut the door, pray to thy Father who is in secret; and thy Father who seeth in secret shall reward thee openly.

7 But when ye pray, use not vain repetitions, as the hypocrites do; for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking.

8 Therefore be ye not like unto them; for your Father knoweth what things ye have need of, before ye ask him.

9 Therefore after this manner shall ye pray, saying, Our Father who art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name.

10 Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done on earth, as it is done in heaven.

11 Give us this day, our daily bread.

12 And forgive us our trespasses, as we forgive those who trespass against us.

13 And suffer us not to be led into temptation, but deliver us from evil. For thine is the kingdom and the power, and the glory, forever and ever. Amen.

14 For if ye forgive men their trespasses, who trespass against you, your heavenly Father will also forgive you;

15 but if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your heavenly Father forgive you your trespasses.

17 But thou, when thou fastest, anoint thy head and wash thy face,

18 that thou appear not unto men to fast, but unto thy Father who is in secret; and thy Father who seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

22 The light of the body is the eye; if therefore thine eye be single to the glory of God, thy whole body shall be full of light.

23 But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body shall be full of darkness. If therefore the light which is in thee be darkness, how great shall that darkness be.

- And, again I say unto you, go ye into the world, and care not for the world; for the world will hate you, and will persecute you, and will turn you out of their synagogues.

- Nevertheless, ye shall go forth from house to house, teaching the people; and I will go before you.

- And your heavenly Father will provide for you, whatsoever things ye need for food, what ye shall eat; and for raiment, what ye shall wear or put on.

25 Therefore I say unto you, take no thought for you life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your bodies, what ye shall put on. Is not the life more than meat, and the body than raiment?

26 Behold the fowls of the air, for they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better than they? How much more will he not feed you?

- Wherefore take no thought for these things, but keep my commandments wherewith I have commanded you.

27 For which of you by taking thought can add one cubit unto his stature.

30 Therefore, if God so clothe the grass of the field, which today is, and to-morrow is cast into the oven, how much more will he not provide for you, if ye are not of little faith.

32 Why is it that ye murmur among yourselves, saying, We cannot obey thy word because ye have not all these things, and seek to excuse yourselves, saying that, After all these things do the Gentiles seek. Behold, I say unto you, that your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things.

33 Wherefore, seek not the things of this world but seek ye first to build up the kingdom of God, and to establish his righteousness, and all these things shall be added unto you.

34 Take, therefore, no thought for the morrow; for the morrow shall take thought for the things of itself. Sufficient unto the day shall be the evil thereof.

## **MATTHEW 7**

- Now these are the words which Jesus taught his disciples that they should say unto the

people.

1 Judge not unrighteously, that ye be not judged; but judge righteous judgment.

2 For with what judgment ye shall judge, ye shall be judged; and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again.

3 And again, ye shall say unto them, Why is it that thou beholdest the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye?

4 Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye; and canst not behold a beam in thine own eye?

- And Jesus said unto his disciples, Beholdest thou the Scribes, and the Pharisees, and the Priests, and the Levites? They teach in their synagogues, but do not observe the law, nor the commandments; and all have gone out of the way, and are under sin.

- Go thou and say unto them, Why teach ye men the law and the commandments, when ye yourselves are the children of corruption?

5 Say unto them, Ye hypocrites, first cast out the beam out of thine own eye; and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brother's eye.

- Go ye into the world, saying unto all, Repent, for the kingdom of heaven has come nigh unto you.

6 And the mysteries of the kingdom ye shall keep within yourselves; for it is not meet to give that which is holy unto the dogs; neither cast ye your pearls unto swine, lest they trample them under their feet. For the world cannot receive that which ye yourselves, are not able to bear; wherefore ye shall not give your pearls unto them, lest they turn again and rend you.

7 Say unto them, Ask of God; ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you.

- And then said his disciples unto him, they will say unto us, We ourselves are righteous, and need not that any man should teach us. God, we know, heard Moses and some of the prophets; but us he will not hear.

- And they will say, We have the law for our salvation, and that is sufficient for us.

- Then Jesus answered, and said unto his disciples, thus shall ye say unto them,

- What man among you, having a son, and he shall be standing out, and shall say, Father, open thy house that I may come in and sup with thee, will not say, Come in, my son; for mine is thine, and thine is mine?

9 Or what man is there among you, who, if his son ask bread, will give him a stone?

11 If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Father who is in heaven give good things to them that ask him?

12 Therefore, all things whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them; for this is the law and the prophets.

13 Repent, therefore, and enter ye in at the strait gate; for wide is the gate, and broad is the way that leadeth to destruction [death, *Plainer*, p.155-156], and many there be who go in thereat.

14 Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way that leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it.

15 And, again, beware of false prophets, who come to you in sheep's clothing; but inwardly they are ravening wolves.

16 Ye shall know them by their fruits; for do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles?

18 A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit; neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

21 Verily I say unto you, it is not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, that shall enter unto the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father who is in heaven.

- For the day soon cometh, that men shall come before me to judgment, to be judged according to their works.

22 And many will say unto me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name; and in thy name cast out devils; and in thy name done many wonderful works?

23 And then will I say, Ye never knew me; depart from me ye that work iniquity.  
24 Therefore, whosoever heareth these sayings of mine and doeth them, I will liken him unto a wise man, who built his house upon a rock,  
25 and the rains descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house, and it fell not; for it was founded upon a rock.  
26 And every one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them not, shall be likened unto a foolish man, who built his house upon the sand;  
27 and the rains descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house, and it fell; and great was the fall of it.  
28 And it came to pass when Jesus had ended these sayings with his disciples, the people were astonished at his doctrine;  
29 For he taught them as one having authority from God, and not as having authority from the Scribes.

## **MATTHEW 8**

1 And when Jesus was come down from the mountain, great multitudes followed him.  
2 And, behold, there came a leper worshipping him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.  
  
4 And Jesus said unto him, See thou tell no man; but go thy way and show thyself to the priest, and offer the gift that Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.  
  
10 And when they that followed him, heard this, they marveled. And when Jesus heard this, he said unto them that followed, Verily I say unto you, I have not found so great faith; no, not in Israel.  
11 And I say unto you, that many shall come from the east, and the west, and shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, in the kingdom of heaven.  
12 But the children of the wicked one shall be cast out into outer darkness; there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.  
  
16 Now when the evening was come, they brought unto him many that were possessed with devils; and he cast out the evil spirits with the word, and healed all that were sick.  
17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying, Himself took our infirmities, and bare our sicknesses.  
18 Now when Jesus saw great multitudes about him, he gave commandment to depart unto the other side of the sea.  
19 And a certain scribe came unto him and said, Master, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.  
  
23 And when he was entered into a ship, his disciples came unto him.  
  
25 And his disciples came unto him, and awoke him, saying, Lord, save us, else we perish.  
  
28 And when he was come to the other side, into the country of the Gergesenes, there met him a man possessed with devils, coming out of the tombs, exceeding fierce, so that no man could pass that way.  
29 And, behold, he cried out, saying, What have we to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of God? Art thou come hither to torment us before the time?  
  
31 So the devils besought him, saying, If thou cast us out, suffer us to go into the herd of swine.  
  
33 And they that kept them fled, and went their way into the city, and told everything which took place, and what was befallen the possessed of the devils.

## MATTHEW 9

1 And Jesus entered into a ship, and passes over, and came into his own city.

2 And, behold, they brought to him a man sick of the palsy, lying on a bed; and Jesus, knowing their faith, said unto the sick of the palsy, Son, be of good cheer; thy sins be forgiven thee; go thy way and sin no more.

4 And Jesus, knowing their thoughts, said, Wherefore is it that ye think evil in your hearts?

5 For is it not easier to say, Thy sins be forgiven thee, than to say, Arise and walk?

6 But I said this that ye may know that the Son of Man hath power on earth to forgive sins. Then Jesus said unto the sick of the palsy, Arise, take up thy bed, and go unto thy house.

7 And he immediately arose, and departed to his house.

8 But when the multitude saw it, they marveled and glorified God, who had given such power unto men.

9 0 And as Jesus passed forth from thence, he saw a man named Matthew, sitting at the place where they received tribute, as was customary in those days, and he said unto him, Follow me. And he arose and followed him.

10 And it came to pass, as Jesus sat at meat in the house, behold, many publicans and sinners came and sat down with him, and with his disciples.

11 And when the Pharisees saw them, they said unto his disciples, Why eateth your master with publicans, and sinners?

12 But when Jesus heard them, he said unto them, They that be whole need not a physician, but they that are sick.

13 But go ye and learn what this meaneth; I will have mercy and not sacrifice; for I am not come to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

14 And while he was thus teaching, there came to him the disciples of John, saying, Why do we and the Pharisees fast oft but thy disciples fast not?

- Then said the Pharisees unto him, Why will ye not receive us with our baptism, seeing we keep the whole law?

- But Jesus said unto them, Ye keep not the law. If ye had kept the law, ye would have received me, for I am he who gave the law.

- I receive not you with your baptism, because it profiteth you nothing.

- For when that which is new is come, the old is ready to be put away.

16 For no man putteth a piece of new cloth on an old garment; for that which is put in to fill it up, taketh from the garment, and the rent is made worse.

18 While he spake these things unto them, behold, there came a certain ruler and worshipped him, saying My daughter is even now dying; but come and lay thy hand upon her and she shall live.

19 And Jesus arose and followed him, and also his disciples, and much people thronged him.

26 And the fame of Jesus went abroad into all that land.

27 And when Jesus departed thence, two blind men followed him, crying, and saying, Jesus, thou Son of David, have mercy on us.

30 And their eyes were opened; and straitly he charged them, saying, Keep my commandments, and see ye tell no man in this place, that no man know it.

32 And as they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumb man possessed with a devil.

33 And when the devil was cast out, the dumb man spake. And the multitudes marveled, saying, It was never so seen in Israel.

34 But the Pharisees said, He casteth out the devils, through the prince of the devils.

35 And Jesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing every sickness and disease among the people.

37 Then said he unto his disciples, The harvest truly is plenteous, but the laborers are few.

## **MATTHEW 10**

1 And when he had called unto him his twelve disciples, he gave them power over unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all manner of sickness and all manner of disease.

2 Now the names of the twelve apostles are these; the first Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother; James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother;

3 Philip, and Bartholomew; Thomas, and Matthew the publican; James the son of Alpheus; and Lebbeus, whose surname was Thaddeus;

5 These twelve Jesus sent forth, and commanded them, saying, Go not into the way of the Gentiles, and enter ye not into any city of the Samaritans.

6 But rather go to the lost sheep of the house of Israel.

11 And into whatsoever town or city ye shall enter, inquire who in it is worthy, and there abide till ye go thence.

14 And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear your words, when ye depart out of that house, or city, shake off the dust of your feet for a testimony against them.

15 And, verily, I say unto you, it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of judgment, than for that city.

16 Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves; be ye therefore wise servants, and as harmless as doves.

22 And ye shall be hated of all the world for my name's sake; but he that endureth to the end shall be saved.

23 But when they persecute you in one city, flee ye into another; for verily, I say unto you, Ye shall not have gone over the cities of Israel, till the Son of Man be come.

24 Remember, the disciple is not above his master; nor the servant above his lord.

25 It is enough that the disciple be as his master, and the servant as his lord. If they have called the master of the house Beelzebub, how much more shall they call them of his household.

27 What I tell you in darkness, preach ye in light; and what ye hear in the ear, preach ye upon the housetops.

28 And fear not them who are able to kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul; but rather fear him who is able to destroy both soul and body in hell.

29 Are not two sparrows sold for a farthing? And one of them shall not fall on the ground without your Father knoweth it.

30 And the very hairs of your head are all numbered.

31 Fear ye not, therefore; ye are of more value than many sparrows.

32 Whosoever, therefore, shall confess me before men, him will I confess also before my Father who is in heaven.

33 But whosoever shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father who is in heaven.

37 He who loveth father and mother more than me, is not worthy of me; and he who loveth son or daughter more than me, is not worthy of me.

38 And he who taketh not his cross and followeth after me, is not worthy of me.

39 He who seeketh to save his life shall lose it; and he who loseth his life for my sake shall find it.

40 He who receiveth you, receiveth me; and he who receiveth me, receiveth him who sent me.

41 He that receiveth a prophet, in the name of a prophet, shall receive a prophet's reward. He that receiveth a righteous man, in the name of a righteous man, shall receive a righteous man's reward.

## **MATTHEW 11**

2 Now when John had heard in the prison the works of Christ, he sent two of his disciples,  
3 And said unto him, Art thou he of whom it is written in the prophets that he should come, or do we look for another?

4 Jesus answered and said unto them, Go and tell John again of those things which ye do hear and see;

5 How the blind receive their sight, and the lame walk, and the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, and the dead are raised up, and the poor have the gospel preached unto them.

6 And blessed is John, and whosoever shall not be offended in me.

7 And as they departed, Jesus began to say unto the multitudes concerning John, What went ye out into the wilderness to see? Was it a reed shaken with the wind? And they answered him, No.

8 And he said, But what went ye out for to see? Was it a man clothed in soft raiment? Behold they that wear soft raiment are in king's houses.

10 For this is the one of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

13 But the days will come, when the violent shall have no power; for all the prophets and the law prophesied that it should be thus until John.

14 Yea, as many as have prophesied have foretold of these days. And if ye will receive it, verily, he was the Elias, who was for to come and prepare all things.

17 and saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced; we have mourned for you, and ye have not lamented.

19 The Son of Man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold, a gluttonous man and a wine-bibber, a friend of publicans and sinners. But I say unto you, Wisdom is justified of her children.

21 Woe unto thee, Chorazin! Woe unto thee, Bethsaida! For if the mighty works which were done in you, had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long since in sackcloth and ashes.

24 But I say unto you, it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom in the day of judgment, than for thee.

25 And at that time, there came a voice out of heaven, and Jesus answered and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes.

26 Even so, Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight!

27 All things are delivered unto me of my Father; and no man knoweth the Son, but the Father; neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and they to whom the Son will reveal himself; they shall see the Father also.

28 Then spake Jesus, saying, Come unto me, all ye that labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest.

## **MATTHEW 12**

2 But when the Pharisees saw them, they said unto him, Behold, thy disciples do that which is not lawful to do upon the Sabbath day.

3 But he said unto them, Have ye not read what David did, when he was an hungered, and they

that were with him?

4 How he entered into the house of God, and did eat the shewbread, which was not lawful for him to eat, neither for them that were with him; but only for the priests?

5 Or have ye not read in the law, how that on the Sabbath days the priests in the temple profane the Sabbath, and ye say they are blameless?

8 For the Son of Man is Lord even of the Sabbath.

9 And when he was departed thence, he went into their synagogues.

10 And, behold, there was a man which had a withered hand. And they asked him, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the Sabbath days? that they might accuse him.

13 Then said he to the man, Stretch forth thy hand; and he stretched it forth, and it was restored whole, like unto the other.

15 But Jesus knew when they took counsel, and he withdrew himself from thence; and great multitudes followed him, and he healed their sick,

16 and charged them that they should not make him known;

23 And all the people were amazed, and said, Is this the Son of David?

24 But when the Pharisees heard that he had cast out the devil, they said, This man doth not cast out devils, but by Beelzebub the prince of devils.

25 And Jesus knew their thoughts, and said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and every city or house divided against itself, shall no stand.

26 And if Satan cast out Satan, he is divided against himself; how then shall his kingdom stand?

27 And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your children cast our devils? Therefore they shall be your judges.

28 But if I cast out devils by the Spirit of God, then the kingdom of God is come unto you. For they also cast out devils by the Spirit of God, for unto them is given power over devils, that they may cast them out.

31 Wherefore I say unto you, All manner of sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men who receive me and repent; but the blasphemy against the Holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven unto men.

33 Either make the tree good and his fruit good; or else make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt; for the tree is known by the fruit.

34 And Jesus said, O ye generation of vipers! how can ye, being evil, speak good things? For out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh.

36 And again I say unto you, That every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgment.

41 The men of Nineveh shall rise up in judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it, because they repented at the preaching of Jonas; and, ye behold, a greater than Jonas is here.

42 The queen of the south shall rise up in the day of judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it; for she came from the uttermost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and, ye behold, a greater than Solomon is here.

• Then came some of the Scribes and said unto him, Master, it is written that, Every sin shall be forgiven; but ye say, Whosoever speaketh against the Holy Ghost shall not be forgiven. And they asked him, saying, How can these things be?

43 And he said unto them, When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest and findeth none;

44 but when a man speaketh against the Holy Ghost, then he saith, I will return into my house from whence I came out; and when he is come, he findeth him empty, swept and garnished; for

the good spirit leaveth him unto himself.

45 Then goeth the evil spirit, and taketh with himself seven other spirits more wicked than himself; and they enter in and dwell there; and the last end of that man is worse than the first. Even so shall it be also unto this wicked generation.

46 And while he yet talked to the people, behold, his mother and his brethren stood without, desiring to speak with him.

48 But he answered and said unto the man that told him, Who is my mother? and who are my brethren?

50 And he gave them charge concerning her, saying, I go my way, for my Father hath sent me. And whosoever shall do the will of my Father which is in heaven, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.

## **MATTHEW 13**

1 And it came to pass the same day, Jesus went out of the house, and sat by the sea side.

5 Some fell upon stony places, where they had not much earth; and forthwith they sprung up; and when the sun was up, they were scorched, because they had no deepness of earth;

6 and because they had no root, they withered away.

7 And some fell among thorns, and the thorns sprung up and choked them.

8 But others fell into good ground, and brought forth fruit; some an hundred-fold, some sixty-fold, and some thirty-fold.

10 Then the disciples came and said unto him, Why speakest thou unto them in parables?

12 For whosoever receiveth, to him shall be given, and he shall have more abundance; But whosoever continueth not to receive, from him shall be taken away even that he hath.

14 And in them is fulfilled the prophecy of Esaias concerning them, which saith, By hearing, ye shall hear and shall not understand; and seeing, ye shall see and shall not perceive.

15 For this people's heart is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have closed, lest at any time they should see with their eyes and hear with their ears, and should understand with their hearts, and should be converted, and I should heal them.

16 But blessed are your eyes, for they see; and your ears, for they hear. And blessed are you because these things are come unto you, that you might understand them.

17 And verily, I say unto you, many righteous prophets have desired to see these days which you see, and have not seen them; and to hear that which you hear, and have not heard.

19 When any one heareth the word of the kingdom, and understandeth not, then cometh the wicked one, and catcheth away that which was sown in his heart; this is he who received seed by the wayside.

20 But he that received the seed into stony places, the same is he that heareth the word and readily with joy receiveth it,

21 yet he hath not root in himself, and endureth but for a while; for when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, by and by he is offended.

22 He also who received seed among the thorns, is he that heareth the word; and the care of this world and the deceitfulness of riches, choke the word, and he becometh unfruitful.

23 But he that received seed into the good ground, is he that heareth the word and understandeth and endureth; which also beareth fruit, and bringeth forth, some an hundred-fold, some sixty, and some thirty.

24 Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man who sowed good seed in his field;

25 But while he slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way.

26 But when the blade sprung up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also.

27 So the servants of the house-holder came and said unto him, Sir, didst not thou sow good seed in thy field? whence then hath it tares?

28 He said unto them, An enemy hath done this. And the servants said unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up?

30 Let both grow together until the harvest, and in the time of harvest, I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the wheat into my barn; and the tares are bound in bundles to be burned.

31 And another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is like to a grain of mustard seed, which a man took and sowed in his field;

34 All these things spake Jesus unto the multitudes in parables; and without a parable spake he not unto them,

35 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophets, saying, I will open my mouth in parables; I will utter things which have been kept secret from the foundation of the world.

36 Then Jesus sent the multitude away, and went into the house. And his disciples came unto him, saying, Declare unto us the parable of the tares of the field.

38 The field is the world; the good seed are the children of the kingdom; but the tares are the children of the wicked.

39 The enemy that sowed them is the devil. The harvest is the end of the world, or the destruction of the wicked. The reapers are the angels, or the messengers sent of heaven.

40 As, therefore, the tares are gathered and burned in the fire, so shall it be in the end of this world, or the destruction of the wicked.

41 For in that day, before the Son of Man shall come, he shall send forth his angels and messengers of heaven. And they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that offend, and them which do iniquity,

42 and shall cast them out among the wicked; and there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.  
• For the world shall be burned with fire.

44 Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a treasure hid in a field. And when a man hath found a treasure which is hid, he secureth it, and, straightway, for joy thereof, goeth and selleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field.

45 And again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a merchant-man, seeking goodly pearls,  
46 who, when he had found one pearl of great price, he went and sold all that he had and bought it.

49 So shall it be at the end of the world. And the world is the children of the wicked. The angels shall come forth, and sever the wicked from among the just,

50 and shall cast them out into the world to be burned. There shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

51 Then Jesus said unto them, Have ye understood all these things? They say unto him, Yea, Lord.

52 Then said he unto them, Every scribe well instructed in the things of the kingdom of heaven, is like unto a householder; a man, therefore, which bringeth forth out of his treasure that which is new and old.

53 And it came to pass, when Jesus had finished these parables, he departed thence.

54 And when he was come into his own country, he taught them in their synagogues, insomuch that they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this Jesus this wisdom and these mighty works?

57 And they were offended at him. But Jesus said unto them, A prophet is not without honor, save in his own country, and in his own house.

## **MATTHEW 14**

7 Whereupon he promised with an oath to give her whatever she would ask.

9 And the king was sorry; nevertheless for the oath's sake, and them which sat with him at meat, he commanded it to be given.

13 When Jesus heard that John was beheaded, he departed thence by ship into a desert place apart; and when the people had heard of him, they followed him on foot out of the cities.

14 And Jesus went forth, and saw a great multitude, and was moved with compassion towards them, and he healed their sick.

17 And they said unto him, We have here but five loaves and two fishes.

19 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the grass; and he took the five loaves and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven he blessed and brake and gave the loaves to the disciples, and the disciples, to the multitude.

20 And they did all eat, and were filled. And they took up of the fragments that remained, twelve baskets full.

21 And they that had eaten were about five thousand men, besides women and children.

## **MATTHEW 15**

4 For God commanded, saying, Honor thy father and mother; and, He that curseth father or mother, let him die the death which Moses shall appoint.

5 But ye say, Whosoever shall say to father or mother, By whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me,

6 it is a gift from me and honor not his father or mother, it is well. Thus have ye made the commandment of God of none effect by your tradition.

7 O ye hypocrites! will did Esaias prophesy of you, saying,

8 This people draw nigh unto me with their mouth, and honoreth me with their lips; but their heart is far from me.

9 But in vain do they worship me, teaching the doctrines and the commandments of men.

11 Not that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man; but that which cometh out of the mouth, this defileth the man.

17 Do ye not yet understand, that whatsoever entereth in at the mouth goeth into the belly, and is cast into the draught?

20 These are things which defile a man. But to eat with unwashen hands defileth not a man.

24 He answered, I am not sent but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel.

27 And she said, Truth, Lord; yet the dogs eat the crumbs that fall from the master's table.

30 And great multitudes came unto him, having with them some lame, blind, dumb, maimed, and many others, and cast them down at Jesus' feet; and he healed them;

32 Then Jesus called his disciples and said, I have compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three days, and have nothing to eat; and I will not send them away fasting; lest they faint in the way.

33 And his disciples say unto him, Whence should we have so much bread in the wilderness, as to fill so great a multitude.

36 And he took the seven loaves, and the fishes, and gave thanks, and brake the bread, and

gave to his disciples, and the disciples, to the multitude.

37 And they did all eat, and were filled. And they took up of the broken meat seven baskets full.

38 And they that did eat, were four thousand men, besides women and children.

39 And he sent away the multitude, and took ship, and came into the coasts of Magdala.

## **MATTHEW 16**

1 The Pharisees also, with the Sadducees, came, and tempting Jesus, desired him that he would show them a sign from heaven.

2 And he answered and said unto them, When it is evening ye say, The weather is fair, for the sky is red;

3 and in the morning ye say, The weather is foul today; for the sky is red and lowering. O hypocrites! ye can discern the face of the sky; but ye cannot tell the signs of the times.

7 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, He said this because we have taken no bread.

8 And when they reasoned among themselves, Jesus perceived it; and he said unto them, O ye of little faith! why reason ye among yourselves, because ye have brought no bread?

11 How is it that ye do not understand, that I spake not unto you concerning bread, that ye should beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees?

12 Then understand they, how that he bade them not beware of the leaven of bread, but of the doctrine of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees.

13 And when Jesus came into the coasts of Caesarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, Whom do men say that I, the Son of Man, am?

14 And they said, Some say John the Baptist; some Elias; and others Jeremias; or one of the prophets.

17 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou, Simon Bar-Jona; for flesh and blood hath not revealed this unto thee, but my Father who is in heaven.

21 From that time forth began Jesus to show unto his disciples, how that he must go to Jerusalem, and suffer many things of the elders, and chief priests, and Scribes, and be killed, and be raised again the third day.

22 Then Peter took him, and began to rebuke him, saying, Be it far from thee, Lord; this shall not be done unto thee.

23 But he turned and said unto Peter, Get thee behind me, Satan; thou art an offense unto me; for thou savorest not the things that be of God, but those that be of men.

• And now for a man to take up his cross, is to deny himself all ungodliness, and every worldly lust, and keep my commandments.

25 Break not my commandments for to save your lives; for whosoever will save his life in this world, shall lose it in the world to come. And whosoever will lose his life in this world, for my sake, shall find it in the world to come.

26 Therefore, forsake the world, and save your souls; for what is a man profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? Or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?

## **MATTHEW 17**

4 Then answered Peter, and said unto Jesus, Lord, it is good for us to be here; if thou wilt, let us make here three tabernacles; one for thee, one for Moses, and one for Elias.

6 And when the disciples heard the voice, they fell on their faces, and were sore afraid.

7 And Jesus came and touched them, and said, Arise, and be not afraid.

11 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Elias truly shall first come, and restore all things, as the prophets have written.

12 And again I say unto you that Elias has come already, concerning whom it is written, Behold, I will send my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before me; and they knew him not, and have done unto him, whatsoever they listed. Likewise shall also the Son of Man suffer of them.

• But I say unto you, Who is Elias? Behold, this is Elias, whom I send to prepare the way before me.

13 Then the disciples understood that he spake unto them of John the Baptist, and also of another who should come and restore all things, as it is written by the prophets.

14 And when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a man kneeling down to him, and saying,

15 Lord, have mercy on my son; for he is lunatic, and sore vexed; for oftentimes he falleth into the fire, and oft into the water.

20 And Jesus said unto them, Because of your unbelief; for, verily, I say unto you, If ye have faith as as grain of mustard seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove to yonder place, and it shall remove; and nothing shall be impossible unto you.

24 And when they were come to Capernaum, they that received tribute came to Peter, and said, Doth not your master pay tribute?

25 He said, Yea. And when he was come into the house, Jesus rebuked him, saying, What thinkest thou, Simon? Of whom do the kings of the earth take custom, or tribute? Of their own children, or of strangers?

## **MATTHEW 18**

6 But whoso shall offend one of these little ones which believe in me, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck and he were drowned in the depth of the sea.

8 Wherefore if thy hand or thy foot offend thee, cut it off and cast it from thee; for it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather than having two hands or two feet to be cast into everlasting fire.

• And a man's hand is his friend, and his foot, also; and a man's eye, are they of his own household.

10 Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones; for I say unto you, that in heaven their angels do always behold the face of my Father who is in heaven.

11 For the Son of Man is come to save that which was lost, and to call sinners to repentance; but these little ones have no need of repentance, and I will save them.

13 And if it so be that he find it, verily, I say unto you, he rejoiceth more over that which was lost, than over the ninety and nine which went not astray.

19 Again, I say unto you, that if two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shall ask, that they may not ask amiss, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven.

24 And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him who owed him ten thousand talents.

25 But forasmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife, and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made.

26 And the servant besought him, saying, Lord, have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

27 Then the lord of that servant was moved with compassion, and loosed him, and forgave him the debt. The servant, therefore, fell down and worshipped him.

## **MATTHEW 19**

1 And it came to pass, when Jesus had finished these sayings, he departed from Galilee, and came into the coasts of Judea beyond Jordan.  
2 And great multitudes followed him; and many believed on him, and he healed them there.  
3 The Pharisees came also unto him, tempting him, and saying unto him, Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife for every cause?  
4 And he answered and said unto them, Have ye not read, that he who made man at the beginning, made him, male and female.  
5 And said, For this cause shall a man leave father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife; and they twain shall be one flesh?

9 And I say unto you, Whosoever shall put away his wife, except for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery; and whoso marrieth her that is put away, doth commit adultery.

10 His disciples say unto him, If the case of the man be so with a wife, it is not good to marry.

11 But he said unto them, All cannot receive this saying; it is not for them save to whom it is given.

12 For there are some eunuchs, which were so born from their mother's womb; and there are some eunuchs which were made eunuchs of men; and there be eunuchs, which have made themselves eunuchs for the kingdom of heaven's sake. He that as able to receive, let him receive my sayings.

13 Then were there brought unto him little children, that he should put his hands on them and pray. And the disciples rebuked them, saying, There is no need, for Jesus hath said, Such shall be saved.

14 But Jesus said, Suffer little children to come unto me, and forbid them not, for of such is the kingdom of heaven.

15 And he laid hands on them, and departed thence.

16 And, behold, one came and said, Good master, what good thing shall I do, that I may have eternal life?

18 He saith unto him, Which? Jesus said, Thou shalt not kill. Thou shalt not commit adultery. Thou shalt not steal. Thou shalt not bear false witness.

19 Honor thy father and mother. And, thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself.

21 Jesus said unto him, If thou wilt be perfect, go, sell that thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven, and come and follow me.

24 And again I say unto you, It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter the kingdom of God.

25 When his disciples heard this, they were exceedingly amazed, saying, Who then can be saved?

26 But Jesus beheld their thoughts, and said unto them, With men this is impossible; but if they will forsake all things for my sake, with God whatsoever things I speak are possible.

28 And Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, that ye who have followed me, shall, in the resurrection, when the Son of Man shall come sitting on the throne of his glory, ye shall also sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

30 But many of the first shall be last, and the last first.

## **MATTHEW 20**

1 For the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man, an house-holder, who went out early in the morning to hire laborers into his vineyard.

3 And he went out about the third hour, and found others standing idle in the market place.

6 And about the eleventh hour he went out, and found others standing idle, and said unto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle?

7 They said unto him, Because no man hath hired us. He said unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard; and whatsoever is right ye shall receive.

9 And when they came that began about the eleventh hour, they received every man a penny.

11 And when they had received a penny, they murmured against the goodman of the house, 12 saying, These last have wrought one hour only and thou hast made them equal unto us, who have borne the burden and the heat of the day.

14 Take thine and go thy way; I will give unto this last even as unto thee.

16 So the last shall be first, and the first last, for many are called, but few chosen.

18 Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and the Son of Man shall be betrayed unto the chief priests, and unto the Scribes, and they shall condemn him to death;

19 and shall deliver him to the Gentiles to mock, and to scourge, and to crucify. And the third day he shall rise again.

20 Then came to him the mother of Zebedee's children with her sons, worshipping Jesus, and desiring a certain thing of him. And he said unto her, What wilt thou that I should do?

21 And she said unto him, Grant that these my two sons may sit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left, in thy kingdom.

23 And he said unto them, Ye shall drink indeed of my cup, and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with; but to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is for whom it is prepared of my Father, but not mine to give.

24 And when the ten heard this, they were moved with indignation against the two brethren.

25 But Jesus called them, and said, Ye know that the princes of the Gentiles exercise dominion over them, and they that are great exercise authority upon them;

26 but it shall not be so among you. But whosoever will be great among you, let him be your minister.

30 And, behold, two blind men sitting by the wayside, when they heard that Jesus passes by, cried out, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, Son of David.

31 And the multitude rebuked them, saying, they should hold their peace: but they cried the more, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, Son of David.

34 So Jesus had compassion, and touched their eyes; and immediately their eyes received sight, and they followed him.

## **MATTHEW 21**

1 And when Jesus drew nigh unto Jerusalem, and they were come to Bethphage, unto the mount of Olives, then sent Jesus two disciples,

2 Saying unto them, Go into the village over against you, and straightway ye shall find a colt tied; loose it, and bring it unto me;

3 and if any shall say aught unto you, ye shall say, The Lord hath need of it; and straightway he will send it.

5 Tell ye the daughter of Zion, Behold, thy king cometh unto thee, and he is meek, and he is sitting upon an ass, and a colt, the foal of an ass.

6 And the disciples went, and did as Jesus commanded them;

7 and brought the colt, and put on it their clothes; and Jesus took the colt and sat thereon; and they followed him.

8 And a very great multitude spread their garments in the way; others cut down branches from the trees, and strewed in the way.

9 And the multitudes that went before, and also that followed after, cried, saying, Hosanna to the Son of David; blessed is he who cometh in the name of the Lord! Hosanna in the highest!

11 And the multitude said, This is Jesus of Nazareth, the prophet of Galilee.

12 And Jesus went into the temple of God, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the seats of them that sold doves;

15 And when the chief priests and Scribes saw the wonderful things that he did, and the children of the kingdom crying in the temple, and saying, Hosanna to the Son of David! they were sore displeased,

16 and said unto him, Hearest thou what these say? And Jesus said unto them, Yea; have ye never read the scriptures which saith, Out of the mouths of babes and sucklings, O Lord, thou hast perfected praise?

19 And when he saw a fig tree in the way, he came to it, and there was not any fruit on it, but leaves only. And he said unto it, Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward, for ever. And presently the fig tree withered away.

20 And when the disciples saw this, they marvelled and said, How soon is the fig tree withered away!

21 Jesus answered and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, if ye have faith, and doubt not, ye shall not only do this to the fig tree, but also, if ye shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea, it shall be done.

22 And all things, whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, in faith believing, ye shall receive.

24 And Jesus answered and said unto them. I also will ask you one thing, which if ye tell me, I, likewise, will tell you by what authority I do these things.

26 But if we shall say, Of men; we fear the people. For all people held John as a prophet.

27 And they answered Jesus and said, We cannot tell. And he said, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

28 But what think ye? A man had two sons; and he came to the first, saying, Son, go work to-day in my vineyard.

29 He answered and said, I will not; but afterward he repented, and went.

30 And he came to the second, and said likewise. And he answered and said, I will serve; and went not.

31 Whether of these twain did the will of their father? They say unto him, The first. Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, That the publicans and harlots shall go into the kingdom of God before you.

32 For John came unto you in the way of righteousness, and bore record of me, and ye believed him not; but the publicans and the harlots believed him; and ye, afterward, when ye had seen me, repented not, that ye might believe him.

• For he that believed not John concerning me, cannot believe me, except he first repent.

33 And except ye repent, the preaching of John shall condemn you in the day of judgment. And, again, hear another parable; for unto you that believe not, I speak in parables; that your unrighteousness may be rewarded unto you. Behold, there was a certain householder, who planted a vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a wine-press in it; and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far country.

40 And Jesus said unto them, When the Lord therefore of the vineyard cometh, what will he do unto those husbandmen?

41 They say unto him, He will destroy those miserable, wicked men, and will let out the vineyard unto other husbandmen, who shall render him the fruits in their seasons.

42 Jesus said unto them, Did ye never read in the Scriptures, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner; this is the Lord's doings, and it is marvelous in our eyes.

44 For whosoever shall fall on this stone, shall be broken; but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder.

• And they said among themselves, Shall this man think that he alone can spoil this great kingdom? And they were angry with him

46 But when they sought to lay hands on him, they feared the multitude, because they learned that the multitude took him for a prophet.

• And now his disciples came to him, and Jesus said unto them, Marvel ye at the words of the parable which I spake unto them?

• Verily, I say unto you, I am the stone, and those wicked ones reject me.

• I am the head of the corner. These Jews shall fall upon me, and shall be broken.

• And the kingdom of God shall be taken from them, and shall be given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof; (meaning the Gentiles.)

• Wherefore, on whomsoever this stone shall fall, it shall grind him to powder.

• And when the Lord therefore of the vineyard cometh, he will destroy those miserable, wicked men, and will let again his vineyard unto other husbandmen, even in the last days, who shall render him the fruits in their seasons.

• And then understood they the parable which he spake unto them, that the Gentiles should be destroyed also, when the Lord should descend out of heaven to reign in his vineyard, which is the earth and the inhabitants thereof.

## **MATTHEW 22**

1 And Jesus answered the people again, and spake unto them in parables, and said,

2 The kingdom of heaven is like unto a certain king, who made a marriage for his son.

3 And when the marriage was ready, he sent forth his servants to call them that were bidden to the wedding; and they would not come.

4 Again he sent forth other servants, saying, Tell them that are bidden, Behold, I have prepared my oxen, and my fatlings have been killed, and my dinner is ready, and all things are prepared; therefore come unto the marriage.

5 But they made light of the servants, and went their ways; one to his farm, another to his merchandise;

7 But when the king heard that his servants were dead, he was wroth; and he sent forth his armies, and destroyed those murderers, and burned up their city.

8 Then said he to his servants, The wedding is ready; but they who were bidden were not worthy.

11 But when the king came in to see the guests, he saw there a man who had not a wedding garment.

13 Then said the king unto his servants, Bind him hand and foot, and take and cast him away into outer darkness; there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

14 For many are called, but few chosen; wherefore all do not have on the wedding garment.

15 Then went the Pharisees and took counsel how they might entangle him in his talk.

16 And they sent out unto him their disciples with the Herodians, saying Master, we know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God in truth, neither carest thou for any; for thou regardest not the person of men.

18 But Jesus perceived their wickedness, and said, Ye hypocrites! why tempt ye me?

20 He said unto them, Whose image is this, and superscription?

21 They said unto him, Caesar's. Then said he unto them, Render therefore unto Caesar, the things which are Caesar's; and unto God the things which are God's.

22 And when they had heard him say these words, they marveled, and left him, and went their way.

23 The same day came the Sadducees to him, who say that there is no resurrection, and asked him,

25 Now there were with us, seven brethren; and the first, when he had married a wife, deceased; and, having no issue, he left his wife unto his brother.

26 Likewise the second also, and the third, and even unto the seventh.

31 But as touching the resurrection of the dead, have ye not read that which was spoken unto you of God, saying,

33 And when the multitude heard him, they were astonished at his doctrine.

34 But when the Pharisees heard that he had put the Sadducees to silence, they were gathered together.

35 Then one of them, a lawyer, tempting him, asked, saying,

45 If David then called him Lord, how is he his son?

## **MATTHEW 23**

3 All, therefore, whatsoever they bid you observe, they will make you observe and do; for they are ministers of the law, and they make themselves your judges. But do not ye after their works; for they say, and do not.

4 For they bind heavy burdens and lay on men's shoulders, and they are grievous to be borne; but they will not move them with one of their fingers.

5 And all their works they do to be seen of men. They make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments,

7 and greetings in the markets, and to be called of men, Rabbi, Rabbi, (which is master.)

8 But be not ye called Rabbi; for one is your master, which is Christ; and all ye are brethren.

9 And call no one your creator upon the earth, or your heavenly Father; for one is your creator and heavenly Father, even he who is in heaven.

10 Neither be ye called masters; for one is your master, even he whom your heavenly Father sent, which is Christ; for he hath sent him among you that ye might have life.

12 And whosoever shall exalt himself shall be abased of him; and he that shall humble himself shall be exalted of him.

14 Woe unto you, Scribes and Pharisees! for ye are hypocrites! Ye devour widows' houses, and for a pretense make long prayers; therefore ye shall receive the greater punishment.

15 Woe unto you, Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For ye compass sea and land to make one proselyte; and when he is made, ye make him two-fold more the child of hell than he was before, like unto yourselves.

16 Woe unto you, blind guides, who say, Whosoever shall swear by the temple, it is nothing; but whosoever shall swear by the gold of the temple, he committeth sin, and is a debtor.

17 You are fools and blind; for which is the greater, the gold, or the temple that sanctifieth the gold?

18 And ye say, Whosoever sweareth by the altar, it is nothing; but whosoever sweareth by the gift that is upon it, he is guilty.

19 O fools, and blind! For which is the greater, the gift, or the altar that sanctifieth the gift?

20 Verily I say unto you, Whoso, therefore, sweareth by it, sweareth by the altar, and by all things thereon.

21 And whoso shall swear by the temple, sweareth by it, and by him who dwelleth therein.

22 And he that shall swear by heaven, sweareth by the throne of God, and by him who sitteth thereon.

23 Woe unto you, Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For ye pay tithe of mint, and anise, and cummin; and have omitted the weightier things of the law; judgment, mercy, and faith; these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

24 Ye blind guides, who strain at a gnat, and swallow a camel; who make yourselves appear unto men that ye would not commit the least sin, and yet ye yourselves, transgress the whole law.

25 Woe unto you, Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For ye make clean the outside of the cup, and of the platter; but within they are full of extortion and excess.

26 Ye blind Pharisees! Cleanse first the cup and platter within, that the outside of them may be clean also.

27 Woe unto you, Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For ye are like unto whited sepulchers, which indeed appear beautiful outwardly, but are within full of the bones of the dead, and of all uncleanness.

28 Even so, ye also outwardly appear righteous unto men, but within ye are full of hypocrisy and iniquity.

29 Woe unto you, Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! Because ye build the tombs of the prophets, and garnish the sepulchers of the righteous,

31 Wherefore, ye are witnesses unto yourselves of your own wickedness, and ye are the children of them who killed the prophets;

32 And will fill up the measure then of your fathers; for ye, yourselves, kill the prophets like unto your fathers.

33 Ye serpents, and generation of vipers! How can ye escape the damnation of hell?

34 Wherefore, behold, I send unto you prophets, and wise men, and scribes; and of them ye shall kill and crucify; and of them ye shall scourge in your synagogues, and persecute from city to city;

- Ye bear testimony against your fathers, when ye, yourselves, are partakers of the same wickedness.
- Behold your fathers did it through ignorance, but ye do not; wherefore, their sins shall be upon your heads.
- Then Jesus began to weep over Jerusalem, saying,  
37 O Jerusalem! Jerusalem! Ye who will kill the prophets, and will stone them who are sent unto you; how often would I have gathered your children together, even as a hen gathers her chickens under her wings, and ye would not.

39 For I say unto you, that ye shall not see me henceforth, and know that I am he of whom it is written by the prophets, until ye shall say, Blessed is he who cometh in the name of the Lord, in the clouds of heaven, and all the holy angels with him.

- Then understood his disciples that he should come again on the earth, after that he was glorified and crowned on the right hand of God.

## **MATTHEW 24**

1 And Jesus went out, and departed from the temple; and his disciples came to him for to hear him, saying, Master, show us concerning the buildings of the temple; as thou hast said; They shall be thrown down and left unto you desolate.

2 And Jesus said unto them, See ye not all these things? And do ye not understand them? Verily I say unto you, There shall not be left here upon this temple, one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

- And Jesus left them and went upon the mount of Olives.

3 And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these things be which thou hast said concerning the destruction of the temple, and the Jews; and what is the sign of thy coming; and of the end of the world? (or the destruction of

the wicked, which is the end of the world.)

6 [after verse 24]

7 [after verse 28]

8 [after verse 21]

13 But he that remaineth steadfast, and is not overcome, the same shall be saved.

14 [before verse 29]

15 When ye therefore, shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, concerning the destruction of Jerusalem, then ye shall stand in the holy place. (Whoso readeth let him understand.)

16 Then let them who are in Judea, flee into the mountains.

17 Let him who is on the housetop, flee, and not return to take anything out of his house.

18 Neither let him who is in the field, return back to take his clothes.

19 And woe unto them that are with child, and unto them that give suck in those days!

20 Therefore, pray ye the Lord, that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the Sabbath day.

21 For then, in those days, shall be great tribulations on the Jews, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem; such as was not before sent upon Israel, of God, since the beginning of their kingdom until this time; no, nor ever shall be sent again upon Israel.

8 All things which have befallen them, are only the beginning of the sorrows which shall come upon them;

22 and except, those days should be shortened, there should none of their flesh be saved. But for the elect's sake, according to the covenant, those days shall be shortened.

- Behold these things I have spoken unto you concerning the Jews.

23 And again, after the tribulation of those days which shall come upon Jerusalem if any man shall say unto you Lo! here is Christ, or there; believe him not,

24 For in those days, there shall also arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall show great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if possible, they shall deceive the very elect, who are the elect according to the covenant.

- Behold, I speak these things unto you for the elect's sake.

6 And ye also shall hear of wars, and rumors of wars; see that ye be not troubled; for all I have told you must come to pass. But the end is not yet.

27 For as the light of the morning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west, and covereth the whole earth; so shall also the coming of the Son of Man be.

28 And now I show unto you a parable. Behold, wheresoever the carcass is, there will the eagles be gathered together; so likewise shall mine elect be gathered from the four quarters of the earth.

- And they shall hear of wars, and rumors of wars. Behold, I speak unto you for mine elect's sake.

7 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom; there shall be famine and pestilences, and earthquakes in divers places.

- And again, because iniquity shall abound, the love of men shall wax cold; but he that shall not be overcome, the same shall be save.

14 And again, this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world, for a witness unto all nations, and then shall the end come, or the destruction of the wicked.

- And again shall the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, be fulfilled.

29 And immediately after the tribulation of those days, the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of heaven shall be shaken.

30, 31, 32, 33 [after verse 35]

34 Verily I say unto you, this generation, in which these things shall be shown forth, shall not pass away until all I have told you shall be fulfilled.

35 Although the days will come that heaven and earth shall pass away, yet my word shall not

pass away; but all shall be fulfilled.

30 And as I said before, after the tribulation of those days, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken, then shall appear the sign of the Son of Man in heaven; and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn. And they shall see the Son of Man coming in the clouds of heaven, with power and great glory.

- And whoso treasureth up my words, shall not be deceived.

31 For the Son of Man shall come, and he shall send his angels before him with the great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together the remainder of his elect from the four winds; from one end of heaven to the other.

32 Now learn a parable of the fig tree; When its branches are yet tender, and it begins to put forth leaves, ye know that summer is nigh at hand.

33 So likewise mine elect, when they shall see all these things, they shall know that he is near, even at the doors.

36 But of that day and hour no one knoweth; no, not the angels of God in heaven, but my Father only.

37 But as it was in the days of Noah, so it shall be also at the coming of the Son of Man.

38 For it shall be with them as it was in the days which were before the flood; for until the day that Noah entered into the ark, they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage,

- Then shall be fulfilled that which is written, that, In the last days,

40 Two shall be in the field; the one shall be taken and the other left.

41 Two shall be grinding at the mill; the one taken and the other left.

42 And what I say unto one, I say unto all men; Watch, therefore, for ye know not at what hour Lord doth come.

43 But know this, if the good man of the house had known in what watch the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to have been broken up; but would have been ready.

47 And, verily I say unto you, he shall make him ruler over all his goods.

48 But if that evil servant shall say in his heart, My Lord delayeth his coming;

51 and shall cut him asunder, and shall appoint him his portion with the hypocrites; there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

- And thus cometh the end of the wicked according to the prophecy of Moses, saying, They should be cut off from among the people. But the end of the earth is not yet; but bye and bye.

## **MATTHEW 25**

1 And then, at the day, before the Son of Man comes, the kingdom of heaven shall be likened unto ten virgins, who took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom.

2 And five of them were wise, and five of them were foolish.

9 But the wise answered, saying, Lest there be not enough for us and you, go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for yourselves.

11 Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open unto us.

12 But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, Ye know me not.

13 Watch therefore; for ye know neither the day nor the hour wherein the Son of Man cometh.

- Now I will liken these things unto a parable.

14 For it is like as a man traveling into a far country, who called his own servants, and delivered unto them his goods.

15 And unto one he gave five talents, to another two, and to another one; to every man according to his several ability; and straightway went on his journey.

16 Then he that had received the five talents, went and traded with the same; and gained other five talents.

17 And likewise he who received two talents, he also gained other two.

18 But he who had received one, went and digged in the earth and hid his lord's money.

20 And so he that had received the five talents came, and brought other five talents, saying, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me five talents; behold, I have gained besides them five talents more.

21 His lord said unto him, Well done, good and faithful servant; thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things; enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

22 He also that had received two talents came and said, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me two talents; behold, I have gained two talents besides them.

24 Then he who had received the one talent came, and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art a hard man, reaping where thou hast not sown, and gathering where thou hast not scattered.

25 And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth; and lo, here is thy talent; take it from me as thou hast from thine other servants, for it is thine.

26 His lord answered and said unto him, O wicked and slothful servant, thou knewest that I reap where I sowed not, and gather where I have not scattered.

27 Having known this, therefore, thou oughtest to have put my money to the exchangers, and at my coming I should have received mine own with usury.

28 I will take, therefore, the talent from you, and give it unto him who hath ten talents.

29 For unto every one who hath obtained other talents, shall be given, and he shall have an abundance. But from him that hath not obtained other talents, shall be taken away even that which he hath received.

30 And his lord shall say unto his servants, Cast ye the unprofitable servant into outer darkness; there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

31 When the Son of Man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then he shall sit upon the throne of his glory;

32 And before him shall be gathered all nations; and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth sheep from the goats;

33 the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on his left.

• And he shall sit upon his throne, and the twelve apostles with him.

35 For I was an hungered, and ye gave me meat; I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink; I was a stranger, and ye took me in;

36 naked, and ye clothed me; I was sick, and ye visited me; I was in prison, and ye came unto me.

37 Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungered, and fed thee; or thirsty, and gave thee drink?

42 For I was an hungered, and ye gave me no meat; I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink;

44 Then shall they also answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungered, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee?

45 Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye did it not to one of the least of these my brethren, ye did it not unto me.

## **MATTHEW 26**

2 Ye know that after two days is the passover, and then the Son of Man is betrayed to be crucified.

3 Then assembled together the chief priests, and the Scribes, and the elders of the people, unto the palace of the high priest, who was called Caiaphas,

7 there came unto him a woman having an alabaster box of very precious ointment, and poured it on his head as he sat in the house.

8 But when some saw this, they had indignation, saying, Unto what purpose is this waste?

10 When they had said thus, Jesus understood them, and he said unto them, Why trouble ye the woman [and from whence is this evil in your hearts, *Plainer*, p. 204]? For [verily I say unto you, *Plainer*, p. 204] she hath wrought a good work upon me.

12 For she hath poured this ointment on my body, for my burial.

13 And in this thing that she hath done, she shall be blessed; for verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached in the whole world, this thing that this woman hath done, shall also be told for a memorial of her [for in that she hath done for me she hath obtained a blessing of my Father, *Plainer*, p. 204].

15 and said, What will ye give me, and I will deliver him unto you? And they covenanted with him for thirty pieces of silver.

16 And from that time he sought opportunity to betray Jesus.

17 Now on the first day of the feast of unleavened bread, the disciples came unto Jesus, saying unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eat the passover?

19 And the disciples did as Jesus appointed them; and they made ready the passover.

20 Now when the evening was come, he sat down with the twelve.

24 But the Son of Man goeth as it is written of him; but woe unto that man by whom the Son of Man is betrayed! It had been good for that man if he had not been born.

25 Then Judas, who betrayed him, answered and said, Master, is it I? He said unto him, Thou hast said.

26 And as they were eating, Jesus took bread and brake it, and blessed it, and gave to his disciples, and said, Take, eat; this is in remembrance of my body which I give a ransom for you.

28 For this is in remembrance of my blood of the new testament, which is shed for as many as shall believe on my name, for the remission of their sins.

• And I give unto you a commandment, that ye shall observe to do the things which ye have seen me do, and bear record of me even unto the end.

29 But I say unto you, I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, until that day when I shall come and drink it new with you in my Father's kingdom.

31 Then said Jesus unto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night; for it is written, I will smite the Shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad.

33 Peter answered and said unto him, Though all men shall be offended because of thee, I will never be offended.

45 Then cometh he to his disciples, and saith unto them, Sleep on now and take rest. Behold, the hour is at hand, and the Son of Man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

46 And after they had slept he said unto them, Arise, and let us be going. Behold, he is at hand that doth betray me.

50 And Jesus said unto him, Judas, wherefore art thou come to betray me with a kiss? Then came they and laid hands on Jesus, and took him.

51 And behold, one of them which were with Jesus, stretched out his hand and drew his sword, and struck a servant of the high priest, and smote off his ear.

52 Then said Jesus unto him, Put up again thy sword into its place; for all they that take the sword shall perish with the sword.

55 In that same hour said Jesus unto the multitudes, Are ye come out as against a thief, with swords and staves, for to take me? I sat daily with you in the temple, teaching, and ye laid no hold on me.

60 but found none. Yea, though many false witnesses came, they found none that could accuse him. At the last came two false witnesses,

61 and said, This man said, I am able to destroy the temple of God, and to build it in three days.

62 And the high priest arose and said unto him, Answerest thou nothing? Knowest thou what these witness against thee?

66 What think ye? They answered and said, He is guilty, and worthy of death.

67 Then did they spit in his face and buffet him; and others smote him with the palms of their hands,

68 saying, Prophecy unto us, thou Christ, who is it that smote thee?

71 And when he was gone out into the porch, another saw him, and said unto them that were there, This man was also with Jesus of Nazareth.

72 And again he denied with an oath, saying, I do not know the man.

73 And after a while came they that stood by, and said to Peter, Surely thou also art one of them; for thy speech betrayeth thee.

75 And Peter remembered the words of Jesus, which he said unto him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. And he went out and wept bitterly.

## **MATTHEW 27**

3 Then Judas, who had betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himself, and brought again the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders,

4 Saying, I have sinned in that I have betrayed the innocent blood. And they said unto him, What is that to us? See thou to it; thy sins be upon thee.

5 And he cast down the pieces of silver in the temple, and departed, and went, and hanged himself on a tree. And straightway he fell down, and his bowels gushed out, and he died.

6 And the chief priests took the silver pieces, and said, It is not lawful for to put them in the treasury, because it is the price of blood.

10 And therefore they took the pieces of silver, and gave them for the potter's field, as the Lord appointed by the mouth of Jeremy.

11 And Jesus stood before the governor; and the governor asked him, saying, Art thou the king of the Jews? And Jesus said unto him, Thou sayest truly; for thus it is written of me.

14 And he answered him not to his questions; yea, never a word, insomuch that the governor marveled greatly.

15 Now at the feast the governor was wont to release unto the people a prisoner, whom they would.

19 When he was set down on the judgment-seat, his wife sent unto him, saying, Have thou nothing to do with that just man, for I have suffered many things this day in a vision because of him.

21 And the governor said unto them, Whether of the twain will ye that I release unto you? They said, Barabbas.

22 Pilate said unto them, What shall I do with Jesus, which is called Christ? And all said unto him, Let him be crucified.

24 When Pilate saw that he could prevail nothing, but rather that a tumult was made, he took water, and washed his hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this just person; see that ye do nothing unto him.

25 Then answered all the people, and said, His blood come upon us and our children.

27 Then the soldiers of the governor took Jesus into the common hall, and gathered unto him the whole band.

28 And they stripped him, and put on him a scarlet [purple, *Plainer*, p. 306] robe.

33 And when they were come unto a place called Golgotha, (that is to say, a place of burial,)

34 They gave him vinegar to drink mingled with gall; and when he had tasted the vinegar, he would not drink.

35 And they crucified him, and parted his garments, casting lots; that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, They parted my garments among them, and for my vesture they did cast lots.

36 And sitting down they watched him there.

37 And Pilate wrote a title, and put it on the cross, and the writing was, JESUS OF NAZARETH, THE KING OF THE JEWS, in letters of Greek, and Latin, and Hebrew.

- And the chief priests said unto Pilate, It should be written and set up over his head, his accusation, This is he that said he was Jesus, the King of the Jews.

- But Pilate answered and said, What I have written, I have written; let it alone.

40 and saying, Thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest it again in three days, save thyself. If thou be the Son of God come down from the cross.

41 Likewise also the chief priests mocking with the Scribes and elders, said,

43 He trusted in God; let him deliver him now; if he will save him, let him save him; for he said, I am the Son of God.

44 One of the thieves also, which were crucified with him, cast the same in his teeth. But the other rebuked him, saying, Dost thou not fear God, seeing thou art under the same condemnation; and this man is just, and hath not sinned; and he cried unto the Lord that he would save him.

- And the Lord said unto him, This day thou shalt be with me in Paradise.

47 Some of them that stood there, when they heard him, said, This man calleth for Elias.

48 And straightway one of them ran, and took a sponge, and filled it with vinegar, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink.

49 The rest said, Let him be, let us see whether Elias will come to save him.

50 Jesus when he had cried again with a loud voice, saying, Father, it is finished, thy will is done, yielded up the ghost.

52 And the graves were opened; and the bodies of the saints which slept, arose, who were many.

53 And came out of the graves after his resurrection, went unto the holy city, and appeared unto many.

54 Now when the centurion, and they that were with him, watching Jesus, heard the earth quake, and saw those things which were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truly this was the Son of God.

55 And many women were there beholding afar off, which followed Jesus from Galilee, ministering unto him for his burial;

56 among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James and Joses, and the mother of Zebedee's children.

57 When the evening was come, there came a rich man of Arimathea, named Joseph, who also himself was Jesus' disciple;

64 Command therefore, that the sepulcher be made sure until the third day, lest his disciples come by night, and steal him away, and say unto the people, He is risen from the dead; so this last imposture will be worse than the first.

65 Pilate said unto them, Ye have a watch; go your way, make it as sure as ye can.

## **MATTHEW 28**

1 In the end of the Sabbath day, as it began to dawn towards the first day of the week, early in the morning, came Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary to see the sepulcher.

2 And behold, there had been a great earthquake; for two angels of the Lord descended from heaven and came and rolled back the stone from the door, and sat upon it.

3 And their countenance was like lightning, and their raiment white as snow;

4 and for fear of them the keepers did shake, and became as though they were dead.

5 And the angels answered and said unto the women, Fear not ye; for we know that ye seek Jesus who was crucified.

13 Saying, Say ye, His disciples came by night, and stole him while we slept.

20 Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you; and lo, I am with you always, unto the end of the world. Amen.

## **MARK**

### **The Testimony of Saint Mark**

| [01](#) | [02](#) | [03](#) | [04](#) | [05](#) | [06](#) | [07](#) | [08](#) | [09](#) | [10](#) | [11](#) | [12](#) | [13](#) | [14](#) | [15](#) | [16](#) |

### **MARK 1**

5 And there went out unto him all the land of Judea, and they of Jerusalem, and many were baptized of him in the river Jordan, confessing their sins.

6 And John was clothed with camels' hair, and with a girdle of skin about his loins; and he did eat locusts and wild honey;

8 I indeed have baptized you with water; but he shall not only baptize you with water, but with fire, and the Holy Ghost.

11 And there came a voice from heaven, saying, Thou art my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased. And John bare record of it.

12 And immediately the Spirit took him into the wilderness.

13 And he was there in the wilderness forty days, Satan seeking to tempt him; and was with the wild beasts; and the angels ministered unto him.

14 Now after that John was put in prison, Jesus came into Galilee, preaching the gospel of the kingdom of God;

16 And now as he walked by the sea of Galilee, he saw Simon and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea; for they were fishers.

20 And he called them; and straightway they left their father Zebedee in the ship with the hired servants, and went after him.

24 saying, Let us alone; what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? Art thou come to destroy us? I know thee, who thou art, the Holy one of God.

30 And Simon's wife's mother lay sick of a fever; and they besought him for her.

31 And he came and took her by the hand, and lifted her up; and immediately the fever left her, and she came and ministered unto them.

32 And at evening after sunset, they brought unto him all that were diseased, and them that were possessed with devils;

40 And there came a leper to him, beseeching him, and kneeling down to him, said, If thou wilt,

thou canst make me clean.

44 and said unto him, See thou say nothing to any man; but go thy way, show thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing, those things which Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

45 But he went out, and began to publish it much, and to blaze abroad the matter, insomuch that Jesus could no more openly enter into the city, but was without in solitary places; and they came to him from every quarter.

## **MARK 2**

1 And again, he entered into Capernaum after many days; and it was noised abroad that he was in the house.

2 And straightway many were gathered together, insomuch that there was no room to receive the multitude; no, not so much as about the door; and he preached the word unto them.

3 And they came unto him, bringing one sick of the palsy, which was borne of four persons.

9 Is it not easier to say to the sick of the palsy, Thy sins be forgiven thee; than to say, Arise, and take up thy bed and walk?

10 But that ye may know that the Son of Man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (he said to the sick of the palsy,)

11 I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy bed, and go thy way into thy house.

12 And immediately he arose, took up the bed, and went forth before them all; insomuch that they were all amazed, and many glorified God, saying, We never saw the power of God after this manner.

13 And Jesus went forth again by the seaside, and all the multitude resorted unto him, and he taught them.

14 And as he passed by, he saw Levi the son of Alpheus, sitting at the place where they receive tribute, as was customary in those days, and he said unto him, Follow me; and he arose and followed him.

15 And it came to pass, that, as Jesus sat at meat in his house, many publicans and sinners sat also together with him and his disciples; for there were many, and they followed him.

17 When Jesus heard this, he said unto them, They that are whole have no need of the physician, but they that are sick. I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

18 And they came and said unto him, The disciples of John and of the Pharisees used to fast; and why do the disciples of John and of the Pharisees fast, but thy disciples fast not?

24 And the Pharisees said unto him, Behold, why do thy disciples on the Sabbath day that which is not lawful?

25 And he said unto them, Have ye never read what David did, when he had need and was an hungered, he, and they who were with him?

• Wherefore the Sabbath was given unto man for a day of rest; and also that man should glorify God, and not that man should not eat;

28 For the Son of Man made the Sabbath day therefore the Son of Man is Lord also of the Sabbath.

## **MARK 3**

2 And they watched him to see whether he would heal him on the Sabbath day; that they might accuse him.

3 And he said unto the man which had the withered hand, Stand forth.

5 And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieved for the hardness of

their hearts, he said unto the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And he stretched out his hand; and his hand was restored whole as the other.

6 And the Pharisees went forth, and straightway took counsel with the Herodians against him, how they might destroy him.

7 But Jesus withdrew himself, with his disciples, to the sea; and a great multitude from Galilee followed him, and from Judea,

8 and from Jerusalem, and from Idumea and from beyond Jordan; and they about Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, when they heard what great things he did, came unto him.

9 And he spake unto his disciples, that a small ship should wait on him, because of the multitude, lest they should throng him.

13 And he goeth up into a mountain, and calleth whom he would; and they came unto him.

21 And when his friends heard him speak, they went out to lay hold on him; for they said, He is beside himself.

23 Now Jesus knew this, and he called them, and said unto them in parables, How can Satan cast out Satan?

24 And if a kingdom be divided against itself, how can that kingdom stand?

26 And if Satan rise up against himself and be divided, he cannot stand; but speedily hath an end.

• And then came certain men unto him, accusing him, saying, Why do ye receive sinners, seeing thou makest thyself the Son of God.

28 But he answered them and said, Verily I say unto you, All sins which men have committed, when they repent, shall be forgiven them; for I came to preach repentance unto the sons of men. And blasphemies, wherewith soever they shall blaspheme, shall be forgiven them that come unto me, and do the works which they see me do.

29 But there is a sin which shall not be forgiven. He that shall blaspheme against the Holy Ghost, hath never forgiveness; but is in danger of being cut down out of the world. And they shall inherit eternal damnation.

30 And this he said unto them because they said, He hath an unclean spirit.

31 While he was yet with them, and while he was yet speaking, there came then some of his brethren, and his mother; and standing without, sent unto him, calling unto him.

33 And he answered them, saying, Who is my mother, or who are my brethren?

## **MARK 4**

2 And he taught them many things by parables. And he said unto them in his doctrine,

3 Hearken; Behold, there went out a sower to sow;

8 And other seed fell on good ground, and did yield fruit, that sprang up and increased, and brought forth, some thirty-fold, and some sixty and some an hundred.

10 And when he was alone with the twelve, and they that believed in him, they that were about him with the twelve, asked of him the parable.

16 And these are they likewise which receive the word on stony ground; who, when they have heard the word, immediately receive it with gladness,

17 and have no root in themselves, and so endure but for a time; and afterward, when affliction or persecution ariseth for the word's sake, immediately they are offended.

18 And these are they who receive the word among thorns; such as hear the word,

19 and the cares of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches, and the lusts of other things entering in, choke the word, and it becometh unfruitful.

20 And these are they who receive the word on good ground; such as hear the word, and receive it, and bring forth fruit; some thirty-fold, some sixty and some an hundred.

21 And he said unto them, Is a candle brought to be put under a bushel, or under a bed, and not to be set on a candlestick? I say unto you, Nay;

22 For there is nothing hid which shall not be manifested; neither was anything kept secret, but that it should in due time come abroad.

24 And he said unto them, Take heed what ye hear; for with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you; and unto you that continue to receive, shall more be given;

25 for he that receiveth, to him shall be given; but he that continueth not to receive, from him shall be taken even that which he hath.

30 And he said, Whereunto shall I liken the kingdom of God? Or with what comparison shall we compare it?

33 And with many such parables spake he the word unto them, as they were able to bear;

37 And there arose a great storm of wind, and the waves beat over into the ship;

38 and he was in the hinder part of the ship asleep on a pillow; and they awoke him, and said unto him, Master, carest thou not that we perish?

## **MARK 5**

2 And when he was come out of the ship, immediately there met him out of the tombs, a man with an unclean spirit,

3 who had been dwelling among the tombs. And no man could bind him, no, not with chains;

8 For he said unto him, Come out of the man, unclean spirit.

9 And he commanded him saying, Declare thy name. And he answered, saying, My name is Legion; for we are many.

14 And they that fed the swine fled, and told the people in the city, and in the country, all that was done unto the swine. And they went out to see what it was that was done.

16 And they that saw the miracle, told them that came out, how it befell him that was possessed with the devil, and how the devil was cast out, and concerning the swine.

17 And they began immediately to pray him to depart out of their coasts.

18 And when he was come into the ship, he that had been possessed with the devil, spoke to Jesus, and prayed him that he might be with him.

21 And when Jesus had passed over again by ship unto the other side, much people gathered unto him; and he was nigh unto the sea.

23 and besought him greatly, saying, My little daughter lieth at the point of death; come and lay thy hands on her that she may be healed; and she shall live.

24 And he went with him; and much people followed him and thronged him.

26 and had suffered many things of many physicians, and had spent all that she had, and was nothing bettered but rather grew worse;

27 when she had heard of Jesus, she came in the press behind, and touched his garment; for she said,

35 While he yet spake, there came from the ruler of the synagogue's house, a man who said, Thy daughter is dead; why troublest thou the Master any further?

36 As soon as he spake, Jesus heard the word that was spoken, and said unto the ruler of the synagogue, Be not afraid, only believe.

41 And he took the damsel by the hand, and said unto her, Talitha cumi; which is, being interpreted, Damsel, I say unto thee, Arise.

42 And straightway the damsel arose and walked; for she was twelve years old. And they were astonished with a great astonishment.

## MARK 6

1 And he went out from thence, and came into his own country; and his disciples followed him.

2 And when the Sabbath day was come, he began to teach in the synagogue; and many hearing, were astonished at his words, saying, From whence hath this man these things? And what wisdom is this that is given unto him, that even such mighty works are wrought by his hands?

3 Is not this the carpenter, the son of Mary, the brother of James and Joses, and of Judah and Simon? And are not his sisters here with us? And they were offended at him.

4 But Jesus said unto them, A prophet is not without honor, save in his own country, and among his own kin, and in his own house.

5 And he could do no mighty work there, save that he laid his hands upon a few sick folk and they were healed.

7 And he called the twelve, and began to send them forth by two and two; and gave them power over unclean spirits;

8 and commanded them that they should take nothing for their journey, save a staff only; no scrip, nor bread, nor money in their purse;

9 but should be shod with sandals, and not take two coats.

10 And he said unto them, In whatsoever place ye enter into a house, there abide till ye depart from that place.

11 And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear you; when ye depart thence shake off the dust of your feet for a testimony against them. Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of judgment, than for that city.

13 And they cast out many devils, and anointed with oil many that were sick, and they were healed.

14 And King Herod heard of Jesus; for his name was spread abroad; and he said, That John the Baptist was risen from the dead, and therefore, mighty works do show forth themselves in him.

16 But when Herod heard of him, he said, It is John whom I beheaded; he is risen from the dead.

20 For Herod feared John, knowing that he was a just man, and a holy man, and one who feared God and observed to worship him; and when he heard him he did many things for him, and heard him gladly.

21 But when Herod's birth-day was come, he made a supper for his lords, high captains, and the chief priests of Galilee.

22 And when the daughter of Herodias came in, and danced, and pleased Herod and them that sat with him, the king said unto the damsel, Ask of me whatsoever thou wilt, and I will give it thee.

26 And the king was exceeding sorry; but for his oath's sake, and for their sakes which sat with him, he would not reject her.

29 And when John's disciples heard of it, they came and took up his corpse and laid it in a tomb.

30 Now the apostles gathered themselves together unto Jesus, and told him all things; both what they had done, and what they had taught.

31 And he said unto them, Come ye yourselves apart into a solitary place, and rest a while; for there were many coming and going, and they had no leisure, not so much as to eat.

32 And they departed into a solitary place by ship, privately.

33 And the people saw them departing; and many knew Jesus, and ran afoot thither out of all cities, and outran them, and came together unto him.

34 And Jesus when he came out, saw much people, and was moved with compassion towards them, because they were as sheep not having a shepherd; and he began to teach them many things.

35 And when the day was now far spent, his disciples came unto him and said, This is a solitary place, and now the time for departure is come,

36 send them away, that they may go into the country round about, and into the villages, and buy themselves bread; for they have nothing to eat.

37 And he answered and said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they said unto him, Shall we go and buy two hundred pennyworth of bread, and give them to eat?

38 He said unto them, How many loaves have ye? Go and see. And when they knew, they say, Five, and two fishes.

41 And when he had taken the five loaves and two fishes, he looked up to heaven, and blessed, and break the loaves, and gave to his disciples to set before the multitude; and the two fishes divided he among them all.

45 And straightway he constrained his disciples to get into the ship, and to go to the other side before him, unto Bethsaida, while he sent away the people.

48 and he saw them toiling in rowing; for the wind was contrary unto them. And about the fourth watch of the night he cometh unto them, walking upon the sea, as if he would have passed by them.

49 And when they saw him walking upon the sea, they supposed it had been a spirit, and cried out;

52 For they considered not of the loaves; for their hearts were hardened.

54 And when they were come out of the ship, straightway the people knew him,

56 And whithersoever he entered, into villages, or cities, or country, they laid the sick in the streets, and besought him that they might touch if it were but the border of his garment; and as many as touched him were made whole.

## **MARK 7**

3 For the Pharisees, and all the Jews, except they wash hands oft, eat not; holding the tradition of the elders.

4 And when they come from the market, except they wash their bodies, they eat not. And many other things there be, which they have received to hold, as the washing of cups, and pots, brazen vessels, and of tables.

5 And the Pharisees and scribes asked him, Why walk not thy disciples according to the traditions of the elders, but eat bread with unwashen hands?

6 He answered and said unto them, Well hath Isaiah prophesied of you hypocrites, as it is written This people honoreth me with their lips, but their heart is far from me.

7 Howbeit, in vain do they worship me, teaching the doctrines and commandments of men.

8 For laying aside the commandment of God, ye hold the tradition of men; the washing of pots and of cups; and many other such like things ye do.

9 And he said unto them, Yea, altogether ye reject the commandment of God, that ye may keep your own tradition.

- Full will is it written of you, by the prophets whom ye have rejected.
- They testified these things of a truth, and their blood shall be upon you.

10 Ye have kept not the ordinances of God; for Moses said, Honor thy father and thy mother; and whoso curseth father or mother, let him die the death of the transgressor, as it is written in your law; but ye keep not the law.

11 Ye say, If a man shall say to his father or mother, Corban, that is to say, a gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me, he is of age.

12 And ye suffer him no more to do aught for his father or his mother;

13 making the word of God of none effect through your tradition which ye have delivered; and many such like things do ye.

14 And when he had called all the people, he said unto them, Hearken unto me every one, and understand;

15 There is nothing from without, that entering into a man, can defile him, which is food; but the things which come out of him; those are they that defile the man, that proceedeth forth out of the heart.

17 And when he was entered into the house from among the people, his disciples asked him concerning the parable.

18 And he said unto them, Are ye without understanding also? Do ye not perceive, that whatsoever thing from without entereth into the man, cannot defile him;

20 And he said, That which cometh out of a man, defileth the man.

21 For from within, out of the hearts of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders,

24 And from thence he arose, and went into the borders of Tyre and Sidon, and entered into a house, and would that no man should come unto him.

But he could not deny them; for he had compassion upon all men.

25 For a woman, whose young daughter had an unclean spirit, heard of him and came and fell at his feet.

27 But Jesus said unto her, Let the children of the kingdom first be filled; for it is not meet to take the children's bread, and to cast it unto the dogs.

28 And she answered and said unto him, Yes, Lord; thou sayest truly, yet the dogs under the table eat of the children's crumbs.

30 And when she was come to her house, she found that the devil had gone out, and her daughter was laid upon the bed.

32 And they brought unto him one that was deaf, and had an impediment in his speech; and they besought him to put his hand upon him.

36 And he charged them that they should tell no man; but the more he charged them, so much the more a great deal they published him;

## **MARK 8**

1 In those days, the multitude being very great, and having nothing to eat, Jesus called his disciples, and said unto them,

4 And his disciples answered him, From whence can a man satisfy these, so great a multitude, with bread, here in the wilderness?

6 And he commanded the people to sit down on the ground; and he took the seven loaves, and gave thanks, and brake, and gave to his disciples to set before the people; and they did set them before the people.

7 And they had a few small fishes; and he blessed them, and commanded to set them also before the people, that they should eat.

8 So they did eat and were filled, and they took up of the broken bread that was left, seven baskets.

12 And he sighed deeply in his spirit, and said, Why doth this generation seek after a sign? Verily I say unto you, There shall no sign be give unto this generation, save the sign of the prophet Jonah; for as Jonah was three days and three nights in the whale's belly, so likewise shall the Son of Man be buried in the bowels of the earth.

14 Now the multitude had forgotten to take bread; neither had they, in the ship with them, more than one loaf.

15 And he charged them saying, Take heed, and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and the leaven of Herod.

16 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, He hath said this, because we have no bread.

17 And when they said this among themselves, Jesus knew it, and he said unto them, Why reason ye because ye have no bread? Perceive ye not yet, neither understand ye? Are your hearts yet hardened?

19 When I brake the five loaves among the five thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? They say unto him, Twelve.

20 And when the seven among the four thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? And they said, Seven.

23 And he took the blind man by the hand, and led him out of the town; and when he had spit upon his eyes, and put his hands upon him, he asked him if he saw aught?

26 And he sent him away to his house, saying, Neither go into the town, nor tell what is done, to any in the town.

29 And he said unto them, but whom say ye that I am? And Peter answered and said unto him, Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God.

31 And he began to teach them, that the Son of Man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and the chief priests, and scribes, and be killed, and after three days rise again.

34 And when he had called the people, with his disciples also, he said unto them, Whosoever will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.

35 For whosoever will save his life, shall lose it; or whosoever will save his life, shall be willing to lay it down for my sake; and if he is not willing to lay it down for my sake, he shall lose it. But whosoever shall be willing to lose his life for my sake, and the gospel, the same shall save it.

- Therefore deny yourselves of these, and be not ashamed of me.

38 Whosoever shall be ashamed of me, and of my words, in this adulterous and sinful generation, of him also shall the Son of Man be ashamed, when he cometh in the glory of his Father with the holy angels.

- And they shall not have part in that resurrection when he cometh.

- For verily I say unto you, That he shall come; and he that layeth down his life for my sake and the gospel's, shall come with him, and shall be clothed with his glory in the cloud, on the right hand of the Son of Man.

## **MARK 9**

1 And he said unto them again, Verily I say unto you, That there be some of them that stand here, which shall not taste of death, till they have seen the kingdom of God come with power.

2 And after six days Jesus taketh Peter, and James, and John, who asked him many questions concerning his sayings; and Jesus leadeth them up into a high mountain apart by themselves. And he was transfigured before them.

3 And his raiment became shining, exceeding white, as snow; so white as no fuller on earth could whiten them.

4 And there appeared unto them Elias with Moses, or in other words, John the Baptist and Moses; and they were talking with Jesus.

5 And Peter answered and said to Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here; and let us make three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias;

6 for he knew not what to say; for they were sore afraid.

8 And suddenly, when they had looked round about with great astonishment, they saw no man any more, save Jesus only, with themselves. And immediately they departed.

9 And as they came down from the mountain, he charged them that they should tell no man what things they had seen till the Son of Man was risen from the dead.

12 And he answered and told them, saying, Elias verily cometh first, and prepareth all things; and teacheth you of the prophets; how it is written of the Son of Man, that he must suffer many things, and be set at naught.

13 Again I say unto you, That Elias is indeed come, but they have done unto him whatsoever they listed; and even as it is written of him; and he bore record of me, and they received him not. Verily this was Elias.

14 And when he came to the disciples, he saw a great multitude about them, and the scribes questioning with them.

16 And Jesus asked the scribes, What questioned ye with them?

17 And one of the multitude answered, and said, Master, I have brought unto thee my son, who hath a dumb spirit that is a devil;

18 and when he seizeth him, he teareth him; and he foameth and gnasheth with his teeth, and pineth away; and I spake to thy disciples that they might cast him out, and they could not.

19 Jesus spake unto him and said, O faithless generation! how long shall I be with you? How long shall I suffer you? Bring him unto me.

20 And they brought him unto Jesus. And when the man saw him, immediately he was torn by the spirit; and he fell on the ground and wallowed, foaming.

21 And Jesus asked his father, How long a time is it since this came unto him? and his father said, When a child;

22 And oftentimes it hath cast him into the fire and into the waters, to destroy him, but if thou canst, I ask thee to have compassion on us, and help us.

23 Jesus said unto him, If thou wilt believe all things I shall say unto you, this is possible to him that believeth.

24 And immediately the father of the child cried out, and said, with tears, Lord, I believe; help thou mine unbelief.

25 When Jesus saw that the people came running together, he rebuked the foul spirit, saying unto him, I charge thee to come out of him, and enter no more into him.

26 Now the dumb and deaf spirit cried, and rent him sore, and came out of him; and he was as one dead, insomuch that many said, He is dead.

28 When Jesus was come into the house, his disciples asked him privately, Why could not we cast him out?

30 And they departed thence, and passed through Galilee privately; for he would not that any man should know it.

31 And he taught his disciples, and said unto them, The Son of Man is delivered into the hands of men, and they shall kill him; and after that he is killed, he shall rise the third day.

33 And he came to Capernaum; and being in the house, he asked them, Why was it that ye

disputed among yourselves by the way?

34 But they held their peace, being afraid, for by the way they had disputed among themselves, who was the greatest among them.

35 Now Jesus sat down and called the twelve, and said unto them. If any man desire to be first, he shall be last of all, and servant of all.

36 And he took a child, and sat in the midst of them; and when he had taken the child in his arms, he said unto them,

37 Whosoever shall humble himself like one of these children, and receiveth me, ye shall receive in my name. And whosoever shall receive me, receiveth not me only, but him that sent me, even the Father.

38 And John spake unto him, saying, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name, and he followed not us; and we forbade him, because he followed not us.

39 But Jesus said, Forbid him not; for there is no man which shall do a miracle in my name, that can speak evil of me.

41 And whosoever shall give you a cup of water to drink, in my name, because ye belong to Christ, verily I say unto you, He shall not lose his reward.

43 Therefore, if thy hand offend thee, cut it off; or if thy brother offend thee and confess not and forsake not, he shall be cut off. It is better for thee to enter into life maimed, than having two hands, to go into hell. For it is better for thee to enter into life without thy brother, than for thee and thy brother to be cast into hell; into the fire that never shall be quenched,

45 And again, if thy foot offend thee, cut it off; for he that is thy standard, by whom thou walkest, if he become a transgressor, he shall be cut off. It is better for thee, to enter halt into life, than having two feet to be cast into hell; into the fire that never shall be quenched.

46 [removed]

- Therefore, let every man stand or fall, by himself, and not for another; or not trusting another.
- Seek unto my Father, and it shall be done in that very moment what ye shall ask, if ye ask in faith, believing that ye shall receive.

47 And if thine eye which seeth for thee, him that is appointed to watch over thee to show thee light, become a transgressor and offend thee, pluck him out. It is better for thee to enter into the kingdom of God, with one eye, than having two eyes to be cast into hell fire.

48 For it is better that thyself should be saved, than to be cast into hell with thy brother, where their worm dieth not, and where the fire is not quenched.

49 For every one shall be salted with fire; and every sacrifice shall be salted with salt;

50 but the salt must be good. For if the salt have lost his saltness, wherewith will ye season it? (the sacrifice:) therefore it must needs be that ye have salt in yourselves, and have peace one with another.

## **MARK 10**

1 And he arose from thence and cometh into the coasts of Judea by the farther side of Jordan; and the people resort unto him again; and as he was accustomed to teach, he also taught them again.

2 And the Pharisees came to him and asked him, Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife? This they said, thinking to tempt him.

5 Jesus answered and said unto them, For the hardness of your hearts he wrote you this precept;

8 and they twain shall be one flesh; so then they are no more twain but one flesh;

13 And they brought young children to him, that he should touch them; and the disciples rebuked those that brought them.

14 But when Jesus saw and heard them, he was much displeased, and said unto them, Suffer

the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not; for of such is the kingdom of God.

18 And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? None is good but one, that is God.

20 And the man answered and said unto him, Master, all these have I observed from my youth.

23 And Jesus looked round about, and said unto his disciples, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of my Father!

24 And the disciples were astonished at his words. But Jesus spake again and said unto them, Children, how hard is it for them who trust in riches to enter into the kingdom of God!

27 And Jesus, looking upon them, said, With men that trust in riches, it is impossible; but not impossible with men who trust in God and leave all for my sake, for with such all these things are possible.

31 But there are many who make themselves first, that shall be last, and the last first.

32 This he said, rebuking Peter; and they were in the way going up to Jerusalem; and Jesus went before, and they were amazed; and as they followed, they were afraid. And he took again the twelve, and began to tell them what things should happen unto him.

33 And Jesus said, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem; and the Son of Man shall be delivered unto the chief priests, and unto the scribes; and they shall condemn him to death; and shall deliver him to the Gentiles.

35 And James, and John, the sons of Zebedee, came unto him, saying, Master, we would that thou shouldst do for us whatsoever we shall desire.

36 And he said unto them. What will ye that I should do unto you?

39 And they said unto him, We can. And Jesus said unto them, Ye shall indeed drink of the cup that I drink of; and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with;

40 but to sit on my right hand, and on my left hand, is not mine to give; but they shall receive it for whom it is prepared.

42 But Jesus called them, and said unto them, Ye know that they who are appointed to rule over the Gentiles exercise lordship over them; and their great ones exercise authority upon them.

43 But it shall not be so among you; but whosoever will be great among you, shall be servant of all.

47 And when he heard that it was Jesus of Nazareth, he began to cry out, and say, Jesus, son of David, have mercy on me.

48 And many charged him that he should hold his peace; but he cried the more exceedingly, saying, Son of David, have mercy on me.

49 And Jesus stood still, and commanded him to be called. And they called the blind man, saying unto him, Be of good comfort; arise, he calleth thee.

50 And he, casting away his garment, arose and came to Jesus.

51 And Jesus said unto him, What wilt thou that I should do unto thee? And the blind man said unto him, Lord, that I might receive my sight.

## **MARK 11**

2 and said unto them, Go your way into the village over against you; and as soon as ye have entered into it, ye shall find a colt tied, whereon no man ever sat; loose him and bring him to me.

4 And they went their way, and found the colt tied by the door without, in a place where two

ways met; and they loosed him.

5 And certain of them who stood by, said unto the disciples, Why loose ye the colt?

7 And they brought the colt to Jesus, and cast their garments on it; and Jesus sat upon it.

8 And many spread their garments in the way; and other cut down branches of trees and strewed them in the way.

9 And they that went before him, and they that followed after, cried, saying, Hosanna! Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord;

10 That bringeth the kingdom of our father David; Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord; Hosanna in the highest.

11 And Jesus entered into Jerusalem, and into the temple. And when he had looked round about upon all things, and blessed the disciples, the eventide was come; and he went out unto Bethany with the twelve.

12 And on the morrow, when they came from Bethany he was hungry;

13 and seeing a fig tree afar off having leaves, he came to it with his disciples; and as they supposed, he came to it to see if he might find anything thereon. And when he came to it, there was nothing but leaves; for as yet the figs were not ripe.

14 And Jesus spake and said unto it, No man eat fruit of thee hereafter, forever. And the disciples heard him.

15 And they came to Jerusalem. And Jesus went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the seats of them who sold doves;

16 And would not suffer that any man should carry a vessel through the temple.

18 And the scribes and chief priests heard him, and sought how they might destroy him; for they feared him because all the people were astonished at his doctrine.

22 And Jesus spake and said unto him, Have faith in God.

23 For verily I say unto you, That whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that those things which he saith shall come to pass; he shall have whatsoever he saith fulfilled.

24 Therefore I say unto you, Whatsoever things ye desire, when ye pray, believe that ye receive, and ye shall have whatsoever ye ask.

25 And when ye stand praying, forgive if ye have aught against any; that your Father also who is in heaven, may forgive you your trespasses.

26 But if you do not forgive, neither will your Father who is in heaven forgive your trespasses.

27 And they came again to Jerusalem; and as he was walking in the temple, there came to him the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders,

28 and said unto him, By what authority doest thou these things, and who gave thee this authority to do these things?

29 And Jesus answered and said unto them, I will also ask of you one question, answer me, and then I will tell you by what authority I do these things.

30 Was the baptism of John from heaven, or of man? Answer me.

32 But if we shall say, Of men; we shall offend the people. Therefore they feared the people; for all people believed John, that he was a prophet indeed.

## **MARK 12**

1 And Jesus began to speak unto them by parables, saying, A man planted a vineyard, and set a hedge about it, and digged the wine vat, and build a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far country.

2 And at the season he sent to the husbandmen a servant, that he might receive from the husbandmen of the fruit of the vineyard.

3 And they caught the servant and beat him, and sent him away empty.

8 And they took him and cast him out of the vineyard, and killed him.

9 What shall therefore the lord of the vineyard do? Lo, he will come and destroy the husbandmen, and will give the vineyard unto others.

10 Again, have ye not read this Scripture; The stone which the builders rejected, is become the head of the corner;

11 this was the Lord's doing, and it is marvelous in our eyes.

12 And now they were angry when they heard these words; and they sought to lay hold on him, but feared the people. For they knew that he had spoken the parable against them; and they left him and went their way.

16 And they brought the penny; and he said unto them; Whose image and superscription is this? And they said unto him, Caesar's.

17 And Jesus answering said unto them, Render to Caesar the things which are Caesar's; and to God the things that are God's. And they marveled at it.

18 Then came unto him the Sadducees, who say there is no resurrection; and they asked him, saying,

19 Master, Moses wrote unto us in his law, If a man's brother die, and leave a wife, and leave no children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

24 And Jesus answering said unto them, Ye do err therefore, because ye know not, and understand not the Scriptures, neither the power of God.

25 For when they shall rise from the dead, they neither marry, nor are given in marriage; but are as the angels of God who are in heaven.

27 He is not therefore the God of the dead, but the God of the living; for he raiseth them up out of their graves. Ye therefore do greatly err.

29 And Jesus answered him, The first of all the commandments is; Hearken, and hear, O Israel; The Lord our God is one Lord;

31 And the second is like this, Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself. There is none other commandment greater than these.

32 And the scribe said unto him, Well, Master, thou hast said the truth; for there is one God, and there is none other but him.

35 And Jesus spake and said, While he taught in the temple, How say the scribes that Christ is the Son of David?

37 David therefore himself calleth him Lord; and whence is he his son? And the common people heard him gladly; but the high priest and the elders were offended at him.

38 And he said unto them in his doctrine, Beware of the scribes which love to go in long clothing, and have salutations in the market places,

39 and the chief seats in the synagogues, and the uppermost rooms at feasts;

40 Who devour widows' houses, and for a pretense make long prayers; these shall receive greater damnation.

41 And after this, Jesus sat over against the treasury, and beheld how the people cast money into the treasury; and many that were rich cast in much.

42 And there came a certain poor widow, and she cast in two mites, which make a farthing.

43 And Jesus called his disciples, and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, that this poor widow hath cast more in, than all they who have cast into the treasury;

44 For all the rich did cast in of their abundance; but she notwithstanding her want, did cast in all that she had; yea, even all her living.

## **MARK 13**

1 And as Jesus went out of the temple, his disciples came to him for to hear him, saying, Master, show us concerning the buildings of the Temple.

2 [beginning]. And he said unto them, Behold ye these stones of the temple, and all this great work, and buildings of the temple? [end of verse below]

- Verily I say unto you, they shall be thrown down and left unto the Jews desolate.

- And Jesus said unto them, See ye not all these things, and do ye not understand them?

2 [end]. Verily I say unto you, There shall not be left here upon this temple, one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

- And Jesus left them and went upon the mount of Olives.

3 And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him privately, saying,

4 Tell us, when shall these things be which thou hast said, concerning the destruction of the temple, and the Jews?

- And what is the sign of thy coming, and of the end of the world, (or the destruction of the wicked, which is the end of the world?)

5 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Take heed that no man deceive you,

7, 8, 9, 10, 11 [after verse 23]

12 [between beginning and end of verse 13]

13 Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and kill you, and ye shall be hated of all nations for my name's sake. [end of verse after verse 12]

12 And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another; and many false prophets shall arise, and shall deceive many;

13 [end]. And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold; but he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

14 When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoked of by Daniel the prophet concerning the destruction of Jerusalem, then ye shall stand in the holy place. (Whoso readeth let him understand.) Then let them who be in Judea flee into the mountains;

15 And let him who is on the housetop flee, and not return to take anything out of his house;

16 Neither let him who is in the field, return back to take his clothes.

17 And woe unto them that are with child, and unto them that give suck in those days.

18 Therefore pray ye the Lord, that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the Sabbath day.

19 For then, in those days, shall be great tribulation on the Jews, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem; such as was not before sent upon Israel, of God, since the beginning of their kingdom, (for it is written their enemies shall scatter them,) until this time; no, nor ever shall be sent again upon Israel.

8 [end]. All these things are the beginnings of sorrows. [beginning of verse further after verse 7]

20 And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved; but for the elect's sake, according to the covenant, those days shall be shortened.

- Behold these things I have spoken unto you concerning the Jews.

21 And then immediately after the tribulation of those days which shall come upon Jerusalem if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here is Christ; or there, believe him not.

22 For in those days there shall also arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall show great signs and wonders; insomuch, that if possible, they shall deceive the very elect, who are the elect according to the covenant.

23 Behold, I speak these things unto you, for the elect's sake.

7 And ye also shall hear of wars, and rumors of wars; see that ye be not troubled; for all I have told you must come to pass, but the end is not yet.

- Behold, I have told you before, wherefore it they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the desert; go not forth; Behold, he is in the secret chambers; believe it not.

- For as the light of the morning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west, and covereth the whole earth, so shall also the coming of the Son of Man be.

- And now I show unto you a parable. Behold, wheresoever the carcass is, there will the eagles be gathered together;

- So likewise, shall mine elect be gathered from the four quarters of the earth.

- And they shall hear of wars and rumors of wars. Behold, I speak unto you for mine elect's

sake.

8 [beginning]. For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom; There shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes in divers places. [end of verse above after verse 19]

• And again, because iniquity shall abound, the love of men shall wax cold; but he who shall not be overcome, the same shall be saved.

9 [removed]

10 And again this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world, for a witness unto all nations, and then shall the end come, or the destruction of the wicked.

11 [removed]

• And again shall the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, be fulfilled.

24 And immediately after the tribulation of those days, the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light,

25 and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of heaven shall be shaken.

26 [after verse 31]

30 Verily I say unto you, This generation in which these things shall be shown forth, shall not pass away till all I have told you shall be fulfilled.

31 Although the days will come that heaven and earth shall pass away, yet my words shall not pass away, but all shall be fulfilled.

• And as I said before, After the tribulation of those days, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken, then shall appear the sign of the Son of Man in heaven; and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn;

26 And they shall see the Son of Man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory.

• And whoso treasureth up my word shall not be deceived.

27 For the Son of Man shall come; and he shall send his angels before him with the great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.

28 Now learn a parable of the fig tree. When his branches are yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is nigh at hand.

29 So likewise, mine elect, when they shall see all these things, they shall know that he is near, even at the doors.

30 [above after verse 25]

31 [above after verse 30]

32 But of that day and hour no one knoweth; no, not the angels of God in heaven, but my Father only.

33, 34, 35, 36 [removed]

• But as it was in the days of Noah, so it shall be also at the coming of the Son of Man; for it shall be with them as it was in the days which were before the flood.

• Until the day the Noah entered into the ark, they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, and knew not until the flood came and took them all away; so shall also the coming of the Son of Man be.

• Then shall be fulfilled that which is written, That in the last days, two shall be in the field, one shall be taken and the other left.

• Two shall be grinding at the mill; the one taken, and the other left.

37 And what I say unto one, I say unto all men. Watch therefore, for ye know not at what hour your Lord doth come.

• But know this, if the good man of the house had known in what watch the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to have been broken up; but would have been ready.

• Therefore, be ye also ready, for in such an hour as ye think not, the Son of Man cometh.

• Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his lord hath made ruler over his household, to give them meat in due season?

• Blessed is that servant whom his lord, when he cometh, shall find so doing.

• And verily I say unto you, he shall make him ruler over all his goods.

• But if that evil servant shall say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming; and shall begin to

smite his fellow servants, and to eat and drink with the drunken;

- The lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for him, and in an hour that he is not aware of, and shall cut him asunder, and shall appoint him his portion with the hypocrites.
- There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth; and thus cometh the end.

## MARK 14

1 After two days was the passover, and the feast of unleavened bread. And the chief priests, and the scribes, sought how they might take Jesus by craft, and put him to death.

2 But they said among themselves, Let us not take him on the feast day, lest there be an uproar among the people.

3 And Jesus being in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper, as he sat at meat, there came a woman having an alabaster box of ointment of spikenard, very precious, and she brake the box, and poured the ointment on his head.

4 There were some among the disciples who had indignation within themselves, and said, Why was this waste of the ointment made?

6 And Jesus said unto them, Let her alone; why trouble ye her? For she hath wrought a good work on me.

7 Ye have the poor with you always, and whensoever ye will, ye may do them good; but me ye have not always.

8 She has done what she could, and this which she has done unto me, shall be had in remembrance in generations to come, wheresoever my gospel shall be preached; for verily she has come beforehand to anoint my body to the burying.

9 Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached throughout the whole world, what she hath done shall be spoken of also for a memorial of her.

10, 11 [after verse 28]

12 And now the first day of unleavened bread, when they killed the passover, his disciples said unto him, Where wilt thou that we go and prepare, that thou mayest eat the passover?

18 And as they sat and did eat, Jesus said, Verily I say unto you, One of you who eateth with me shall betray me.

19 And they all began to be very sorrowful, and began to say unto him one by one, Is it I? and another said, Is it I?

20 And he answered and said unto them, It is one of the twelve who dippeth with me in the dish.

22 And as they did eat, Jesus took bread and blessed it, and brake, and gave to them, and said, Take it, and eat.

- Behold, this is for you to do in remembrance of my body; for as oft as ye do this ye will remember this hour that I was with you.

24 And he said unto them, This is in remembrance of my blood which is shed for many, and the new testament which I give unto you; for of me ye shall bear record unto all the world.

- And as oft as ye do this ordinance, ye will remember me in the hour that I was with you and drank with you of this cup, even the last time in my ministry.

25 Verily I say unto you, Of this ye shall bear record; for I will no more drink of the fruit of the vine with you, until that day that I drink it new in the kingdom of God.

- And now they were grieved, and wept over him.

28 But after that I am risen, I will go before you into Galilee.

- And he said unto Judas Iscariot, What thou doest, do quickly; but beware of innocent blood.

10 Nevertheless, Judas Iscariot, even one of the twelve, went unto the chief priests to betray Jesus unto them; for he turned away from him, and was offended because of his words.

11 And when the chief priests heard of him they were glad, and promised to give him money; and he sought how he might conveniently betray Jesus.

29 But Peter said unto Jesus, Although all men shall be offended with thee, yet I will never be offended.

31 But he spake the more vehemently. If I should die with thee, yet will I not deny thee in any wise. Likewise also said they all.

32 [beginning]. And they came to a place which was named Gethsemane, which was a garden; [end of verse after verse 33]

33 [end]. and the disciples began to be sore amazed, and to be very heavy, and to complain in their hearts, wondering if this be the Messiah. [beginning of verse below]

32 [end]. And Jesus knowing their hearts, said to his disciples, Sit ye here, while I shall pray. [beginning of verse above after verse 31]

33 [beginning]. And he taketh with him, Peter, and James, and John, and rebuked them, [end of verse above between beginning and end of verse 32]

34 and said unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful, even unto death; tarry ye here and watch.

36 And he said, Abba, Father, all things are possible unto thee; take away this cup from me; nevertheless, not my will, but thine be done.

38 Watch ye and pray, lest ye enter into temptation. And they said unto him, The spirit truly is ready, but the flesh is weak.

40 And when he returned, he found them asleep again, for their eyes were heavy; neither knew they what to answer him.

41 And he cometh to them the third time, and said unto them, Sleep on now and take rest; it is enough, the hour is come; behold, the Son of Man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

42 And after they had finished their sleep, he said, Rise up, let us go; lo, he who betrayeth me is at hand.

44 And he who betrayed him, had given them a token, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that same is he; take him, and lead him away safely.

47 And one of them, who stood by, drew his sword, and smote a servant of the high priest, and cut off his ear.

• But Jesus commanded him to return his sword, saying, He who taketh the sword shall perish with the sword. And he put forth his finger and healed the servant of the high priest.

48 And Jesus answered and said unto them. Are ye come out as against a thief, with swords and staves to take me?

50 And the disciples, when they heard this saying, all forsook him and fled.

51 And there followed him a certain young man, a disciple, having a linen cloth cast about his naked body; and the young men laid hold on him,

52 and he left the linen cloth and fled from them naked, and saved himself out of their hands.

54 And Peter followed him afar off, even unto the palace of the high priest; and he sat with the servants, and warmed himself at the fire.

55 And the chief priests and all the council sought for witness against Jesus, to put him to death, but found none;

56 Though many bare false witness against him, yet their witness agreed not together.

57 And there arose certain men and bare false witness against him, saying,

58 We heard him say, I will destroy this temple that is made with hands, and within three days I will build another made without hands;

59 But neither did their witness agree together.

60 And the high priest stood up in the midst, and asked Jesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? Knowest thou not what these witness against thee?

63 Then the high priest rent his clothes and said, What need we any further witnesses?

67 And when she saw Peter warming himself, she looked upon him and said, Thou also wast with Jesus of Nazareth.

69 And a maid saw him again, and began to say to them who stood by, This is one of them.

70 And he denied it again. And a little after, they who stood by, said again to Peter, Surely thou art one of them; for thou art a Galilean, thy speech agreeth thereto.

72 And the second time the cock crew; And Peter called to mind the words which Jesus said unto him, Before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice. And he went out, and fell upon his face, and wept bitterly.

## **MARK 15**

1 And straightway in the morning, the chief priests held a consultation with the elders and scribes; And the whole council condemned him, and bound him, and carried him away, and delivered him to Pilate.

2 And Pilate asked him, Art thou the King of the Jews? And Jesus answering, said unto him, I am, even as thou sayest.

6 Now it was common at the feast, for Pilate to release unto them one prisoner, whomsoever they desired.

7 And there was a man named Barabbas, bound with them who had made insurrection with him, who had committed murder in the insurrection.

8 And the multitude, crying aloud, began to desire him to deliver Jesus unto them.

9 But Pilate answered unto them, saying, Will ye that I release unto you the King of the Jews?

11 But the chief priests moved the people that he should rather release Barabbas unto them, as he had before done unto them.

12 And Pilate spake again and said unto them, What will ye then that I shall do with him whom ye call the King of the Jews?

13 And they cried out again, Deliver him unto us to be crucified. Away with him. Crucify him.

14 Then Pilate said unto them, Why, what evil hath he done? But they cried out the more exceedingly, Crucify him.

15 And now Pilate, willing to content the people, released Barabbas unto them, and delivered Jesus, when he had scourged him, to be crucified.

18 And began to salute him, saying, Hail, King of the Jews.

21 And they compelled one Simon, a Cyrenian, who passed by, coming out of the country, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to bear his cross.

22 And they bring him unto the place called Golgotha, which is, (being interpreted,) The place of a burial.

23 And they gave him to drink, vinegar mingled with gall; and when he had tasted the vinegar, he would not drink.

25 And it was the third hour, when they crucified him.

26 And Pilate wrote his accusation and put it upon the cross, THE KING OF THE JEWS.

• There were certain of the chief priests who stood by, that said unto Pilate, Write, that he said, I am the King of the Jews.

• But Pilate said unto them, What I have written, I have written.

27 And with him they crucified two thieves, the one on his right hand, the other on his left.

29 And they who passed by railed on him, wagging their heads, and saying, Ah, thou who destroyest the temple and buildest it in three days,

32 Let Christ, the King of Israel, descend now from the cross, that we may see and believe. And one of them who was crucified with him, reviled him also, saying, If thou art the Christ, save thyself and us.

35 And some of them who stood by, when they heard him, said, Behold, he calleth Elias.

36 And one ran and filled a sponge full of vinegar, and put it on a reed and gave him to drink; others spake, saying, Let him alone; let us see whether Elias will come to take him down.

39 And when the centurion who stood over against him, saw that he so cried out and gave up the ghost, he said, Truly, this man is the Son of God.

40 There were also women looking on afar off, among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James the younger, and of Joses, and Salome;

41 who also when he was in Galilee, followed him and ministered unto him; and many other women who came with him unto Jerusalem.

42 And now, when the even was come; because it was the preparation day, that is the day before the Sabbath,

43 Joseph of Arimathea, an honorable counselor, who also waited for the kingdom of God, came and went in boldly unto Pilate, and craved the body of Jesus.

44 And Pilate marveled, and asked him if he were already dead. And calling the centurion, he asked him, If he had been any while dead?

46 And Joseph bought fine linen, and took him down, and wrapped him in the linen, and laid him in a sepulcher which was hewn out of a rock, and rolled a stone unto the door of the sepulcher.

## **MARK 16**

1 And when the Sabbath was passed, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James and Salome, bought sweet spices, that they might come and anoint him.

4 But when they looked, they saw that the stone was rolled away, (for it was very great,)  
5 and two angels sitting thereon, clothed in long white garments; and they were affrighted.

6 But the angels said unto them, Be not affrighted; ye seek Jesus of Nazareth, who was crucified; he is risen; he is not here; behold the place where they laid him;

7 And go your way, tell his disciples and Peter, that he goeth before you into Galilee; there shall ye see him as he said unto you.

• And they, entering into the sepulcher, saw the place where they laid Jesus.

9 Now when Jesus was risen, early on the first day of the week, he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, out of whom he had cast seven devils;

10 And she went and told them who had been with him, as they mourned and wept.

## **LUKE**

### **The Testimony of Saint Luke**

| [01](#) | [02](#) | [03](#) | [04](#) | [05](#) | [06](#) | [07](#) | [08](#) | [09](#) | [10](#) | [11](#) | [12](#) | [13](#) | [14](#) | [15](#) | [16](#) | [17](#) | [18](#) | [19](#) | [20](#) | [21](#) | [22](#) | [23](#) | [24](#) |

## **LUKE 1**

1 As I am a messenger of Jesus Christ, and knowing that many have taken in hand to set forth in order a declaration of those things which are most surely believed among us:

2 Even as they delivered them unto us, who from the beginning were eye-witnesses and ministers of the word;

5 There was in the days of Herod, the king of Judea, a certain priest named Zacharias, of the course of Abia; and his wife being of the daughters of Aaron, and her name Elizabeth,

6 Were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord blameless;

7 And they had no child. Elizabeth was barren, and they were both well stricken in years.

8 And while he executed the priest's office before God, in the order of his priesthood,

9 According to the law, (his lot was to burn incense when he went into the temple of the Lord,)

10 The whole multitude of the people were praying without at the time of incense.

12 And when Zacharias saw the angel, he was troubled and fear fell upon him.

14 Thou shalt have joy and gladness, and many shall rejoice at his birth;

17 And he shall go before the Lord in the spirit and power of Elias, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient to the wisdom of the just, to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.

18 And Zacharias said unto the angel, Whereby shall I know this? for I am an old man, and my wife is well stricken in years.

19 And the angel answering, said unto him, I am Gabriel, who stand in the presence of God, and am sent to speak unto thee, and to show thee these glad tidings.

23 And as soon as the days of his ministration were accomplished, he departed to his own house.

25 Thus hath the Lord dealt with me in the days wherein he looked on me, to take away my reproach from among men.

28 And the angel came in unto her and said, Hail, thou virgin, who art highly favored of the Lord. The Lord is with thee, for thou art chosen and blessed among women.

29 And when she saw the angel, she was troubled at his saying, and pondered in her mind what manner of salutation this should be.

31 And behold, thou shalt conceive, and bring forth a son, and shall call his name Jesus.

34 Then said Mary unto the angel; How can this be?

35 And the angel answered and said unto her, Of the Holy Ghost, and the power of the Highest. Therefore also, that holy child that shall be born of thee shall be called the Son of God.

36 And behold, thy cousin Elizabeth, she hath also conceived a son, in her old age; and this is the sixth month with her who is called barren.

37 For with God nothing can be impossible.

39 And in those days, Mary went into the hill country with haste, into a city of Juda,

43 And why is it, that this blessing is upon me, that the mother of my Lord should come to me?

44 For lo, as soon as the voice of thy salutation sounded in mine ears, the babe leaped in my womb for joy.

45 And blessed art thou who believed, for those things which were told thee by the angel of the Lord, shall be fulfilled.

47 And my spirit rejoiceth in God my Savior.

49 For he who is mighty hath done to me great things; and I will magnify his holy name,  
50 For his mercy on those who fear him from generation to generation.

52 He hath put down the mighty from their high seats; and exalted them of low degree.  
53 He hath filled the hungry with good things; but the rich he hath sent empty away.  
54 He hath helped his servant Israel in remembrance of mercy,

56 And Mary abode with Elizabeth about three months, and returned to her own house.  
57 And now Elizabeth's full time came that she should be delivered; and she brought forth a son.

62 And they made signs to his father, and asked him how he would have him called.  
63 And he asked for a writing table, and wrote, saying, His name is John, and they all marveled.  
64 And his mouth was opened immediately, and he spake with his tongue, and praised God.  
65 And fear came on all who dwelt round about them. And all these sayings were noised abroad throughout all the hill country of Judea.

70 As he spake by the mouth of his holy prophets, ever since the world began,  
71 That we should be saved from our enemies, and from the hand of all those who hate us;

75 In holiness and righteousness before him, all the days of our lives.

77 To give knowledge of salvation unto his people, by baptism for the remission of their sins,

79 To give light to them who sit in darkness and the shadow of death; to guide our feet into the way of peace.

## **LUKE 2**

1 And it came to pass in those days, that there went out a decree from Caesar Augustus, that all his empire should be taxed.

2 This same taxing was when Cyrenius was governor of Syria.

3 And all went to be taxed, every one in his own city.

5 To be taxed, with Mary his espoused wife, she being great with child.

7 And she brought forth her first-born son, and wrapped him in swaddling clothes, and laid him in a manger, because there was none to give room for them in the inns.

8 And there were in the same country, shepherds abiding in the field, keeping watch over their flocks by night.

9 And lo, an angel of the Lord appeared unto them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them; and they were sore afraid.

10 But the angel said unto them, Fear not, for behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people.

11 For unto you is born this day, in the city of David, a Savior, who is Christ the Lord.

12 And this is the way you shall find the babe, he is wrapped in swaddling clothes, and is lying in a manger.

14 Glory to God in the highest; and on earth, peace; good will to men.

15 And it came to pass, when the angels were gone away from them into heaven, the shepherds said one to another, Let us now go, even unto Bethlehem, and see this thing which is come to pass, which the Lord has made known unto us.

17 And when they had seen, they made known abroad the saying which was told them concerning this child.

18 All they who heard it, wondered at those things which were told them by the shepherds;

20 And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things which they had heard and seen, as they were manifested unto them.

21 And when eight days were accomplished for the circumcising of the child, his name was called Jesus; which was so named of the angel, before he was conceived.

23 As it is written in the law of the Lord, every male which openeth the womb shall be called holy to the Lord;

24 And to offer a sacrifice according to that which is written in the law of the Lord, A pair of turtle doves, or two young pigeons.

25 And behold, there was a man at Jerusalem, whose name was Simeon; and the same man was just and devout, waiting for the consolation of Israel; and the Holy Ghost was upon him.

27 And he came by the Spirit into the temple; and when the parents brought in the child, even Jesus, to do for him after the custom of the law,

29 Lord, now lettest thy servant depart in peace, according to thy word;

33 And Joseph, and Mary, marveled at those things which were spoken of the child.

34 And Simeon blessed them, and said unto Mary, Behold, this child is set for the fall and rising again of many in Israel; and for a sign which shall be spoken against;

35 Yea, a spear shall pierce through him to the wounding of thine own soul also; that the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed.

36 And there was one Anna, a prophetess, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Asher. She was of great age, and had lived with a husband only seven years, whom she married in her youth,

37 And she lived a widow about fourscore and four years, who departed not from the temple, but served God with fastings and prayers, night and day.

38 And she, coming in that instant, gave thanks likewise unto the Lord, and spake of him, to all those who looked for redemption in Jerusalem.

40 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, being filled with wisdom, and the grace of God was upon him.

42 And when he was twelve years old, they went up to Jerusalem, after the custom, to the feast.

43 And when they had fulfilled the days, as they returned, the child Jesus tarried behind, in Jerusalem; and Joseph and his mother knew not that he tarried;

44 But they, supposing him to have been in the company, went a day's journey; and they sought him among his kindred and acquaintance,

46 And it came to pass, after three days they found him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the doctors, and they were hearing him, and asking him questions.

47 And all who heard him were astonished at his understanding, and answers.

48 And when his parents saw him, they were amazed; and his mother said unto him, Son, why hast thou thus dealt with us? Behold, thy father and I have sought thee sorrowing.

49 And he said unto them, Why is it that ye sought me? Knew ye not that I must be about my Father's business?

51 And he went down with them, and came to Nazareth, and was subject unto them. And his mother kept all these sayings in her heart.

### LUKE 3

2 Annas and Caiaphas being the high priests. Now in this same year, the word of God came unto John, the son of Zacharias, in the wilderness.

4 As it is written in the book of the prophet Esaias; and these are the words, saying, The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, and make his paths straight.

- For behold, and lo, he shall come, as it is written in the book of the prophets, to take away the sins of the world, and to bring salvation unto the heathen nations, to gather together those who are lost, who are of the sheepfold of Israel;
- Yea, even the dispersed and afflicted; and also to prepare the way, and make possible the preaching of the gospel unto the Gentiles;
- And to be a light unto all who sit in darkness, unto the uttermost parts of the earth; to bring to pass the resurrection from the dead, and to ascend up on high, to dwell on the right hand of the Father,
- Until the fullness of time, and the law and the testimony shall be sealed, and the keys of the kingdom shall be delivered up again unto the Father;
- To administer justice unto all; to come down in judgment upon all, and to convince all the ungodly of their ungodly deeds, which they have committed; and all this in the day that he shall come;

5 For it is a day of power; yea, every valley shall be filled, and every mountain and hill shall be brought low; the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough ways made smooth;

7 Then said John to the multitude that came forth to be baptized of him, crying against them with a loud voice, saying, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

8 Bring forth therefore fruits worthy of repentance, and begin not to say within yourselves, Abraham is our father; we have kept the commandments of God, and none can inherit the promises but the children of Abraham; for I say unto you, That God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

9 And now also, the axe is laid unto the root of the trees; every tree therefore which bringeth not forth good fruit, shall be hewn down, and cast into the fire.

11 He answered and said unto them, He that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none; and he that hath meat, let him do likewise.

13 And he said unto them, Exact no more than that which is appointed unto you.

- For it is well known unto you, Theophilus, that after the manner of the Jews, and according to the custom of their law in receiving money into the treasury, that out of the abundance which was received, was appointed unto the poor, every man his portion;
- And after this manner did the publicans also, wherefore John said unto them, Exact no more than that which is appointed you.

16 John answered, saying unto all, I indeed baptize you with water, but there cometh one mightier than I, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to unloose, he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost, and with fire;

17 Whose fan is in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his floor, and will gather the wheat into his garner; but the chaff he will burn with fire unquenchable.

19 But Herod, the tetrarch, being reprov'd of him for Herodias, his brother Philip's wife, and for all the evils which Herod had done;

21 Now when all the people were baptized, it came to pass that Jesus also came unto John; and being baptized of him, and praying, the heaven was opened;

23 And Jesus himself began to be about thirty years of age, having lived with his father, being, as was supposed of the world, the son of Joseph, who was from the loins of Heli,

24 Who was from the loins of Matthat, who was the son of Levi, who was a descendant of

Melchi, and of Janna, and of Joseph,  
25 And of Mattathias, and of Amos, and of Naum, and of Esli, and of Nagge,  
26 And of Maath, and of Mattathias, and of Semei, and of Joseph, and of Juda,  
27 And of Joanna, and of Resa, and of Zorobabel, and of Salathiel, who was the son of Neri,  
28 Who was a descendant of Melchi, and of Addi, and of Cosam, and of Elmodam, and of Er,  
29 And of Jose, and of Eliezer, and of Joram, and of Matthat, and of Levi,  
30 And of Simeon, and of Juda, and of Joseph, and of Jonan, and of Eliakim,  
31 And of Melea, and of Menan, and of Mattatha, and of Nathan, and of David,  
32 And of Jesse, and of Obed, and of Booz, and of Salmon, and of Naasson,  
33 And of Aminadab, and of Aram, and of Esrom, and of Phares, and of Juda,  
34 And of Jacob, and of Isaac, and of Abraham, and of Thara, and of Nachor,  
35 And of Saruch, and of Ragau, and of Phalec, and of Heber, and of Sala,  
36 And of Cainan, and of Arphaxad, and of Shem, and of Noah, and of Lamech,  
37 And of Mathusala, and of Enoch, and of Jared, and of Maleleel, and of Cainan,  
38 And of Enos, and of Seth, and of Adam, who was formed of God, and the first man upon the earth.

#### **LUKE 4**

2 And after forty days, the devil came unto him, to tempt him. And in those days, he did eat nothing; and when they were ended, he afterward hungered.

5 And the Spirit taketh him up into a high mountain, and he beheld all the kingdoms of the world, in a moment of time.

6 And the devil came unto him, and said unto him, All this power will I give unto thee, and the glory of them; for they are delivered unto me, and to whomsoever I will, I give them.

8 Jesus answered and said unto him, Get thee behind me, Satan; for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

9 And the Spirit brought him to Jerusalem, and set him on a pinnacle of the temple. And the devil came unto him, and said unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down from hence;

10 For it is written, He shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee;

11 and in his hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

12 And Jesus answering, said unto him, It is written, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

15 And he taught in their synagogues, being glorified of all who believed on his name.

16 And he came to Nazareth, where he had been brought up; and as his custom was he went into the synagogue on the Sabbath day, and stood up to read.

18 The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor, he hath sent me to heal the broken-hearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and the recovering of sight to the blind; to set at liberty them that are bruised;

20 And he closed the book, and he gave it again to the minister, and he sat down. And the eyes of all those who were in the synagogue, were fastened on him.

21 And he began to say unto them, This day is this Scripture fulfilled in your ears.

23 And he said unto them, Ye will surely say unto me this proverb, Physician, heal thyself. Whatsoever we have heard was done in Capernaum, do also here in thy country.

25 But I tell you the truth, many widows were in Israel in the days of Elias, when the heaven was shut up three years and six months, and great famine was throughout all the land;

26 But unto none of them was Elias sent, save unto Sarepta, of Sidon, unto a woman who was a widow.

27 And many lepers were in Israel, in the time of Eliseus the prophet; and none of them were cleansed, save Naaman the Syrian.

29 And rose up, and thrust him out of the city, and led him unto the brow of the hill, whereon their city was built, that they might cast him down headlong.

31 And came down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee, and taught them on the Sabbath days.

32 And they were astonished at his doctrine; for his words were with power.

33 And in the synagogue there was a man who had a spirit of an unclean devil, and he cried out with a loud voice,

34 Saying, Let us alone; what have we to do with thee, Jesus of Nazareth? Art thou come to destroy us? I know thee, who thou art, The Holy One of God.

35 Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the devil had thrown him in the midst, he came out of him, and hurt him not.

37 And the fame of him went out in every place round about.

38 And he arose, and went out of the synagogue, and entered into Simon's house. And Simon's wife's mother was taken with a great fever; and they besought him for to heal her.

40 Now, when the sun was setting, all they who had any sick, with divers diseases, brought them unto him, and he laid his hands on every one of the, and healed them.

42 And when it was day, he departed and went into a solitary place; and the people sought him, and came unto him, and desired him that he should not depart from them.

43 But he said unto them, I must preach the kingdom of God to other cities also, for therefore am I sent.

## **LUKE 5**

1 And it came to pass, as the people pressed upon him to hear the word of God, he stood by the lake of Gennesaret,

2 And saw two ships standing on the lake; but the fishermen were gone out of them, and were wetting their nets.

4 Now, when he had done speaking, he said to Simon, Launch out into the deep, and let down your net for a draught.

7 And they beckoned unto their partners, who were in the other ship, that they should come and help them. And they came and filled both the ships, so that they began to sink.

8 When Simon Peter saw the multitude of fishes, he fell down at Jesus' knees, saying, Depart from me; for I am a sinful man, O Lord.

9 For he was astonished, and all who were with him, at the draught of the fishes which they had taken.

10 And so were also James, and John, the sons of Zebedee, who were partners with Simon. And Jesus said unto Simon, Fear not from henceforth, for thou shalt catch men.

14 And he charged him to tell no man; but said unto him, Go and show thyself to the priests, and offer for thy cleansing, according as Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

17 And it came to pass on a certain day, as he was teaching, that there were Pharisees and doctors of the law sitting by, who were come out of every town of Galilee, and Judea, and Jerusalem. And the power of the Lord was present to heal them.

18 And behold, men brought in a bed, a man who was taken with a palsy; and they sought to bring him in, and to lay him before Jesus.

19 And when they found that they could not bring him in for the multitude, they went upon the house-top, and let him down through the tiling, with his couch, into the midst, before Jesus.

20 Now he saw their faith, and said unto the man, Thy sins are forgiven thee.

21 And the scribes and Pharisees begin to reason, saying, Who is this that speaketh blasphemies? Who can forgive sins but God alone?

22 But Jesus perceived their thoughts, and he said unto them, What reason ye in your hearts?

23 Does it require more power to forgive sins than to make the sick rise up and walk?

24 But, that ye may know that the Son of Man hath power upon earth to forgive sins, I said it. And he said unto the sick of the palsy, I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy couch, and go unto thy house.

27 And after these things he went forth, and saw a publican, named Levi, sitting at the place where they received custom; and he said unto him, Follow me.

30 But the scribes and Pharisees murmured against his disciples, saying, Why do ye eat and drink with publicans and sinners?

31 Jesus answering, said unto them, They that are whole need not a physician; but they that are sick.

36 And he spake also a parable unto them, saying, No man putteth a piece of new cloth upon an old garment; if so, then the new maketh a rent, and agreeth not with the old.

39 No man also, having drank old wine, desireth new; for he saith, The old is better.

## **LUKE 6**

1 And it came to pass on the second Sabbath after this, that he went through the cornfields; and his disciples plucked the ears of corn, and did eat, rubbing them in their hands.

3 Jesus answering them, said, Have ye not read so much as this, what David did, when he himself was an hungered, and they who were with him;

4 How he went into the house of God, and did take and eat the shewbread, and gave also to them who were with him, which it is not lawful to eat, but for the priests alone?

8 But he knew their thoughts, and said to the man who had the withered hand, Rise up, and stand forth in the midst. And he arose and stood forth.

9 Then said Jesus unto them, I will ask you one thing; Is it lawful on the Sabbath days to do good, or to do evil? To save life, or to destroy?

13 And when it was day, he called his disciples; and of them he chose twelve, whom also he named apostles.

16 And Judas the brother of James, and Judas Iscariot, who also was the traitor.

17 And he came down with them and stood in the plain, and the company of his disciples, and a great multitude of people out of all Judea and Jerusalem, and from the seacoasts of Tyre and Sidon, who came to hear him, and to be healed of their diseases;

18 And they who were vexed with unclean spirits; and they were healed.

20 And he lifted up his eyes on his disciples, and said, Blessed are the poor; for theirs is the kingdom of God.

21 Blessed are they who hunger now; for they shall be filled. Blessed are they who weep now; for they shall laugh.

22 Blessed are ye when men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you from among them, and shall reproach you, and cast out your name as evil, for the Son of Man's sake.

23 Rejoice ye in that day, and leap for joy; for behold your reward shall be great in heaven; for in the like manner did their fathers unto the prophets.

25 Woe unto you who are full! For ye shall hunger. Woe unto you who laugh now! For ye shall mourn and weep.

27 But I say unto you who hear my words, Love your enemies, do good to them who hate you.  
28 Bless them who curse you, and pray for them who despitefully use you and persecute you.  
29 And unto him who smiteth thee on the cheek, offer also the other; or, in other words, it is better to offer the other, than to revile again. And him who taketh away thy cloak, forbid not to take thy coat also.

• For it is better that thou suffer thine enemy to take these things, than to contend with him. Verily I say unto you, Your heavenly Father who seeth in secret, shall bring that wicked one into judgment.

30 Therefore give to every man who asketh of thee; and of him who taketh away thy goods, ask them not again.

31 And as ye would that men should do to you, do ye also to them likewise.

32 For if ye love them only who love you, what reward have you? [For sinners also love those that love them : *seem to have been unintentionally omitted in the making of the original manuscripts, Plainer, p. 202*].

33 [And if ye do good to them which do good to you, what thank have ye? : *seem to have been unintentionally omitted in the making of the original manuscripts, Plainer, p. 202*]. For sinners also do even the same.

34 And if ye lend to them of whom ye hope to receive, what reward have you? For sinners also lend to sinners, to receive as much again.

40 A disciple is not above his master; but every one that is perfect shall be as his master.

41 And why beholdest thou the mote which is in thy brother's eye, but perceivest not the beam which is in thine own eye?

42 Again, how canst thou say to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote that is in thine eye, when thou thyself beholdest not the beam which is in thine own eye? Thou hypocrite, cast out first the beam out of thine own eye, and then shalt thou see clearly to pull out the mote which is in thy brother's eye.

44 For every tree is known by his own fruit. For of thorns men do not gather figs, nor of a bramble bush gather they grapes.

48 He is like a man who built a house, and digged deep, and laid the foundation on a rock, and when the flood arose, the stream beat vehemently upon that house, and could not shake it; for it was founded upon a rock.

## **LUKE 7**

1 Now when he had ended all these sayings in the audience of the people, he entered into Capernaum.

7 Wherefore, neither thought I myself worthy to come unto thee; but say the word, and my servant shall be healed.

9 When Jesus heard these things, he marveled at him, and turned him about, and said unto the people who followed him, I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel.

10 And they who were sent, returning to the house, found the servant whole who had been sick.

12 Now, when he came nigh to the gate of the city, behold, there was a dead man carried out, the only son of his mother, and she was a widow; and many people of the city were with her.

13 And now the Lord saw her, and had compassion on her, and he said unto her, Weep not.

14 And he came and touched the bier; and they who bare it stood still, and he said, Young man, I say unto thee, Arise.

15 And he who was dead, sat up, and began to speak; and he delivered him to his mother.

19 And John calling two of his disciples, sent them to Jesus, saying, Art thou he that should come, or look we for another?

20 When the men were come unto him, they said, John Baptist hath sent us unto thee, saying, Art thou he who should come, or look we for another?

21 And in the same hour he cured many of infirmities, and plagues, and of evil spirits, and unto many blind he gave sight.

22 Then Jesus, answering, said unto them, Go your way, and tell John what things ye have seen and heard; how that the blind see, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, the deaf hear, the dead are raised, and to the poor the gospel is preached;

23 And blessed are they who shall not be offended in me.

24 And when the messengers of John were departed, he began to speak unto the people concerning John; What went ye out into the wilderness to see? A reed shaken with the wind?

25 Or a man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they who are gorgeously apparelled, and live delicately, are in king's courts.

27 This is the one of whom it is written, Behold I send my messenger before thy face, who shall prepare thy way before thee.

28 For I say unto you, Among those who are born of Women, there is not a greater prophet than John the Baptist; but he who is least in the kingdom of God is greater than he.

29 And all the people who heard him, and the publicans, justified God, being baptized with the baptism of John.

30 But the Pharisees, and lawyers, rejected the counsel of God against themselves, not being baptized of him.

32 They are like unto children sitting in the market-place, and calling one to another, and saying, We have piped for you, and ye have not danced; we have mourned for you, and ye have not wept.

37 And behold, a woman in the city, who was a sinner, when she knew that Jesus sat at meat in the Pharisee's house, brought an alabaster box of ointment.

38 And stood at his feet weeping, and began to wash his feet with tears, and did wipe them with the hairs of her head, and kissed his feet, and anointed them with ointment.

39 Now when the Pharisee who had bidden him saw this, he spake within himself, saying, This man, if he were a prophet, would have known who, or what manner of woman this is who toucheth him; for she is a sinner.

41 And Jesus said, There was a certain creditor, who had two debtors; the one owed five hundred pence, and the other fifty.

42 And when he found they had nothing to pay, he frankly forgave them both. Tell me therefore, which of them will love him most?

43 Simon answered and said, I suppose the man to whom he forgave most. And he said unto him, Thou hast rightly judged.

44 And he turned to the woman, and said unto Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entered into thy house, thou gavest me no water for my feet; but she hath washed my feet with tears, and wiped them with the hairs of her head.

## **LUKE 8**

1 And it came to pass afterward, that he went throughout every city and village, preaching and showing the glad tidings of the kingdom of God; and the twelve who were ordained of him, were with him,

2 And certain women who had been healed of evil spirits and infirmities, Mary called Magdalene, out of whom went seven devils;

3 And Joanna the wife of Chuza, Herod's steward, and Susanna, and many others, who

ministered unto him with their substance.

4 And when much people were gathered together, and were come to him out of every city, he spake by a parable, saying,

8 And others fell on good ground, and sprang up, and bare fruit an hundred-fold. And when he had said these things, he cried, He who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

12 That which fell by the wayside are they who hear; and the devil cometh and taketh away the word out of their hearts, lest they should believe and be saved.

13 That which fell on the rock are they, who, when they hear, receive the word with joy; and they have no root, but for a while believe, and in a time of temptation fall away.

14 And that which fell among thorns are they, who, when they have heard, go forth and are choked with cares, and riches, and pleasures of life, and bring no fruit to perfection.

15 But that which fell on the good ground are they, who receive the word in an honest and good heart, having heard the word, keep what they hear, and bring forth fruit with patience.

16 For no man, when he hath lighted a candle, covereth it with a vessel, or putteth it under a bed; but setteth it on a candlestick, that they who enter in may see the light.

17 For nothing is secret, which shall not be made manifest; neither hid, which shall not be made known, and go abroad.

18 Take heed therefore how ye hear; for whosoever receiveth, to him shall be given; and whosoever receiveth not from him shall be taken even that which he seemeth to have.

19 Then came to him his mother and his brethren, and could not speak to him for the multitude.

20 And some who stood by, said unto him, Thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to see thee.

21 And he answered and said unto them, My mother and my brethren are those who hear the word of God, and do it.

23 But as they sailed he fell asleep; and there came down a storm of wind on the lake; and they were filled with fear, and were in danger.

24 And they came to him and awoke him, saying, Master, Master, we perish. Then he arose, and rebuked the wind and the raging of the waters, and they ceased; and there was a calm.

25 And he said unto them, Where is your faith? and they being afraid, wondered, saying one to another, What manner of man is this? For he commandeth even the winds and waters, and they obey him.

27 And when he went forth to land, there met him out of the city a certain man, who had devils for a long time, and he would wear no clothes, neither abode in a house, but in the tombs.

31 [after verse 32]

32 And there was there a herd of many swine, feeding on the mountain. And they besought him that he would suffer them to enter into the swine, and he suffered them.

31 And they besought him also, that he would not command them to go out into the deep. And he said unto them, Come out of the man.

34 When they who fed the swine saw what was done, they fled, and went and told the people in the city and in the country.

36 They also who saw the miracle, told them by what means he who was possessed of the devils was healed.

37 Then the whole multitude of the country of the Gadarenes round about, besought Jesus to depart from them; for they were taken with great fear. And Jesus went up into the ship, and returned back again.

40 And it came to pass, that, when Jesus was returned, the people received him; for they were all waiting for him.

42 For he had an only daughter, about twelve years of age, and she lay a-dying. But as he went, the people thronged him.

43 And a woman, having an issue of blood twelve years, who had spent all her living upon physicians, neither could be healed of any,

44 Came behind Jesus, and touched the border of his garment; and immediately her issue of blood stanch'd.

45 And Jesus said, Who touched me? When all denied, Peter and they who were with him, said, Master, the multitude throng thee, and press upon thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

46 And Jesus said, Some one hath touched me; for I perceive that virtue is gone out of me.

47 And when the woman found that she was not hid, she came trembling, and falling down before him, she declared unto him before all the people for what cause she had touched him, and how she was healed immediately.

50 But Jesus heard him, and he said unto the ruler of the synagogue, Fear not; believe only, and she shall be made whole.

## LUKE 9

1 Then he called his twelve disciples together, and he gave them power and authority over all devils, and to cure diseases.

4 And into whatsoever house ye enter, there abide until ye depart thence.

7 Now Herod the tetrarch heard of all that was done by Jesus; and he was perplexed, because that it was said of some, That John was risen from the dead;

10 And the apostles, when they returned, told Jesus all that they had done. And he took them, and went aside privately into a solitary place belonging to the city called Bethsaida.

11 And the people, when they knew it, followed him; and he received them, and spake unto them of the kingdom of God, and healed them who had need of healing.

12 And when the day began to wear away, then came the twelve, and said unto him, Send the multitude away, that they may go into the towns and country round about, and lodge, and get victuals; for we are here in a solitary place.

13 But he said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they said, We have but five loaves and two fishes; and except we should go and buy meat, we can provide no more food for all this multitude.

14 For they were in number about five thousand men. And Jesus said unto his disciples, Make them sit down by fifties in a company.

17 And they did eat, and were all filled. And there was taken up of the fragments which remained, twelve baskets.

18 And it came to pass, as he went alone with his disciples to pray, he asked them, saying, Who say the people that I am?

19 They answering said, Some say, John the Baptist; but others say, Elias; and others, That one of the old prophets is risen again.

20 He said unto them, but who say ye that I am? Peter answering said, The Christ, the Son of God.

21 And he straitly charged them, and commanded them to tell no man of him,

23 And he said unto them all, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow me.

24 For whosoever will save his life, must be willing to lose it for my sake; and whosoever will be willing to lose his life for my sake, the same shall save it.

25 For what doth it profit a man if he gain the whole world, and yet he receive him not whom God hath ordained, and he lose his own soul, and he himself be a castaway?

26 For whosoever shall be ashamed of me, and of my words, of him shall the Son of Man be ashamed, when he shall come in his own kingdom, clothed in the glory of his Father, with the holy angels.

27 Verily, I tell you of a truth, there are some standing here who shall not taste of death, until they see the kingdom of God coming in power.

28 And it came to pass, eight days after these sayings, that he took Peter and John and James, and went up into a mountain to pray.

29 And as he prayed, the fashion of his countenance was changed, and his raiment became white and glittering.

30 And behold, there came and talked with him two men, even Moses and Elias,

31 Who appeared in glory, and spake of his death, and also his resurrection, which he should accomplish at Jerusalem.

32 But Peter and they who were with him were heavy with sleep, and when they were awake they saw his glory, and the two men who stood with him.

33 And after the two men departed from him, Peter said unto Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here; let us make three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias; not knowing what he said.

34 While he thus spake, there came a cloud, and overshadowed them all; and they feared as they entered into the cloud.

36 And when the voice was past, Jesus was found alone. And these things they kept close, and they told no man, in those days, any of the things which they had seen.

39 And, lo, a spirit taketh him, and he suddenly crieth out; and it teareth him, that he foameth, and bruising him hardly, departeth from him.

42 And as he was coming, the devil threw him down, and tare him again. And Jesus rebuked the unclean spirit, and healed the child, and delivered him again to his father.

44 Let these sayings sink down into your hearts; for the Son of Man shall be delivered into the hands of men.

46 Then there arose a reasoning among them, who of them should be greatest.

47 And Jesus perceiving the thoughts of their hearts, took a child and set him in the midst;

48 And said unto them, Whosoever shall receive this child in my name, receiveth me; and whosoever shall receive me, receiveth him who sent me; for he who is least among you all, the same shall be great.

49 And John spake and said, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name; and we forbade him, because he followeth not with us.

50 And Jesus said unto him, Forbid not any; for he who is not against us is for us.

53 And the Samaritans would not receive him, because his face was turned as though he would go to Jerusalem.

54 And when his disciples, James and John, saw that they would not receive him, they said, Lord, wilt thou that we command fire to come down from heaven and consume them, even as Elias did?

57 And it came to pass, as they went in the way, a certain man said unto him, Lord, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.

61 And another also said, Lord, I will follow thee; but let me first go and bid them farewell who are at my house.

## **LUKE 10**

1 After these things the Lord appointed other seventy also, and sent them two and two before

his face, into every city and place where he himself would come.

2 And he said unto them, The harvest truly is great, but the laborers few; pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he would send forth laborers into his harvest.

4 Carry neither purse, nor scrip, nor shoes; nor salute any man by the way.

5 And into whatsoever house ye enter, first say, Peace to this house.

7 And into whatsoever house they receive you, remain, eating and drinking such things as they give; for the laborer is worthy of his hire. Go not from house to house.

9 And heal the sick that are therein, and say, The kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.

11 Even the very dust of your city which cleaveth on us, we do wipe off against you; notwithstanding, be sure of this, that the kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.

12 But I say unto you, That it shall be more tolerable in the day of judgment for Sodom, than for that city.

• Then began he to upbraid the people in every city wherein his mighty works were done, who received him not, saying,

13 Woe unto thee, Chorazin! Woe unto thee, Bethsaida! For if the mighty works had been done in Tyre and Sidon, which have been done in you, they would have repented, sitting in sackcloth and ashes.

14 But it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon in the day of judgment, than for you.

15 And thou, Capernaum, which art exalted to heaven, shall be cast down to hell.

16 And he said unto his disciples, He that heareth you, heareth me; and he that despiseth you, despiseth me; and he that despiseth me, despiseth him who sent me.

17 And the seventy returned again with joy, saying, Lord, even the devils are subject to us through thy name.

18 And he said unto them, As lightning falleth from heaven, I beheld Satan also falling.

19 Behold, I will give unto you power over serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy; and nothing shall by any means hurt you.

21 In that hour Jesus rejoiced in spirit, and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou hast hid these things from them who think they are wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes; even so, Father; for so it seemed good in thy sight.

22 All things are delivered to me of my Father; and no man knoweth that the Son is the Father, and the Father is the Son, but him to whom the Son will reveal it.

23 And he turned him unto the disciples, and said privately, Blessed are the eyes which see the things that ye see.

31 And by chance, there came down a certain priest that way; and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side of the way.

32 And likewise a Levite, when he was at the place, came and looked upon him, and passed by on the other side of the way; for they desired in their hearts that it might not be known that they had seen him.

35 And on the morrow, when he departed, he took money, and gave to the host, and said unto him, Take care of him, and whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come again, I will repay thee.

36 Who now of these three, thinkest thou, was neighbor unto him who fell among the thieves?

37 And he said, He who showed mercy on him. Then said Jesus unto him, Go and do likewise.

38 Now it came to pass, as they went, they entered into a certain village; and a certain woman named Martha received him into her house.

39 And she had a sister, called Mary, who also sat at Jesus' feet, and heard his words.

1 And it came to pass, as Jesus was praying in a certain place, when he ceased, one of his disciples said unto him, Lord, teach us to pray, as John also taught his disciples.

2 And he said unto them, When ye pray, say, Our Father who art in heaven, hallowed be thy name, Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done as in heaven, so in earth.

4 And forgive us our sins; for we also forgive every one who is indebted to us. And let us not be led unto temptation; but deliver us from evil; for thine is the kingdom and power. Amen.

5 And he said unto them, Your heavenly Father will not fail to give unto you whatsoever ye ask of him. And he spake a parable, saying, Which of you shall have a friend, and shall go unto him at midnight, and say unto him, Friend, lend me three loaves;

6 For a friend of mine has come to me in his journey, and I have nothing to set before him;

10 For every one who asketh, receiveth; and he that seeketh, findeth; and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened.

11 If a son shall ask bread of any of you who is a father, will he give him a stone? or, if a fish, will he for a fish give him a serpent?

13 If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your heavenly Father give good gifts, through the Holy Spirit, to them who ask him.

14 And he was casting a devil out of a man, and he was dumb. And it came to pass, when the devil was gone out, the dumb spake; and the people wondered.

16 And others tempting, sought of him a sign from heaven.

17 But he, knowing their thoughts, said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and a house divided cannot stand, but falleth.

18 If Satan also be divided against himself, how can his kingdom stand? I say this, because you say I cast out devils through Beelzebub.

19 And if I, by Beelzebub, cast out devils, by whom do your sons cast out devils? Therefore shall they be your judges.

20 But if I, with the finger of God cast out devils, no doubt the kingdom of God has come upon you.

22 But when a stronger than he shall come upon him, and overcome him, he taketh from him all his armor wherein he trusted and divideth his goods.

24 When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, it walketh through dry places, seeking rest; and finding none, it saith, I will return unto mine house whence I came out.

25 And when it cometh, it findeth the house swept and garnished.

26 Then goeth the evil spirit, and taketh seven other spirits more wicked than himself, and they enter in, and dwell there; and the last end of that man is worse than the first.

27 And it came to pass, as he spake these things, a certain woman of the company, lifted up her voice, and said unto him, Blessed is the womb which bare thee, and the paps which thou has sucked.

28 And he said, Yea, and blessed are all they who hear the word of God, and keep it.

29 When the people were gathered thick together, he began to say, This is an evil generation; they seek a sign, and there shall no sign be given them, but the sign of Jonas the prophet.

30 For as Jonas was a sign unto the Ninevites, so also shall the Son of Man be to this generation.

31 The queen of the south shall rise up in the day of judgment with the men of this generation, and condemn them; for she came from the utmost parts of the earth, to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and, behold, a greater than Solomon is here.

32 The men of Nineveh shall rise up in the day of judgment with this generation; and shall condemn it; for they repented at the preaching of Jonas; and, behold, a greater than Jonas is

here.

33 No man when he hath lighted a candle, putteth it in a secret place, neither under a bushel, but on a candlestick, that they who come in may see the light.

36 If thy whole body therefore is full of light, having no part dark, the whole shall be full of light, as when the bright shining of a candle lighteneth a room and doth give the light in all the room.

38 And when the Pharisee saw him, he marveled that he had not first washed before dinner.

39 And the Lord said unto him; Now do you Pharisees make clean the outside of the cup and the platter; but your inward part is full of ravening and wickedness.

40 O fools, did not he who made that which is without, make that which is within also?

41 But if ye would rather give alms of such things as ye have; and observe to do all things which I have commanded you, then would your inward parts be clean also.

42 But I say unto you, Woe be unto you, Pharisees! For ye tithe mint, and rue, and all manner of herbs, and pass over judgment, and the love of God; These ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

43 Woe unto you, Pharisees! for you love the uppermost seats in the synagogues, and greetings in the markets.

44 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For ye are as graves which appear not, and the men who walk over are not aware of them.

46 And he said, Woe unto you, lawyers, also! For ye lade men with burdens grievous to be borne, and ye yourselves touch not the burdens with one of your fingers.

47 Woe unto you! For you build the sepulchers of the prophets, and your fathers killed them.

50 That the blood of all the prophets, which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation;

52 Woe unto you, lawyers! For ye have taken away the key of knowledge, the fullness of the scriptures; ye enter not in yourselves into the kingdom; and those who were entering in, ye hindered.

53 And as he said these things unto them, the scribes and Pharisees began to be angry, and to urge vehemently, endeavoring to provoke him to speak of many things;

## **LUKE 12**

2 For there is nothing covered which shall not be revealed; neither hid which shall not be known.

4 And I say unto you my friends, Be not afraid of them who kill the body, and after that have no more that they can do;

5 But I will forewarn you whom ye shall fear; fear him, who after he hath killed, hath power to cast into hell; yea, I say unto you, Fear him.

9 But he who denieth me before men, shall be denied before the angels of God.

- Now his disciples knew that he said this, because they had spoken evil against him before the people; for they were afraid to confess him before men.

- And they reasoned among themselves, saying, He knoweth our hearts, and he speaketh to our condemnation, and we shall not be forgiven. But he answered them, and said unto them,

10 Whosoever shall speak a word against the Son of Man, and repenteth, it shall be forgiven him; but unto him who blasphemeth against the Holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven him.

11 And again I say unto you, They shall bring you unto the synagogues, and before magistrates, and powers, When they do this, take ye no thought how, or what thing ye shall answer, or what ye shall say;

21 So shall it be with him who layeth up treasure for himself, and is not rich toward God.

23 For the life is more than meat, and the body than raiment.

24 Consider the ravens; for they neither sow nor reap; which neither have storehouse nor barn; nevertheless God feedeth them. Are ye not better than the fowls?

25 And who of you by taking thought, can add to his stature one cubit?

26 If ye then be not able to do that which is least, why take ye thought for the rest?

28 If then God so clothe the grass, which is today in the field, and tomorrow is cast in the oven; how much more will he provide for you, if ye are not of little faith?

29 Therefore, seek not what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink, neither be ye of doubtful mind;

30 For all these things do the nations of the world seek after; and your Father who is in heaven knoweth that ye have need of these things.

- And ye are sent unto them to be their ministers, and the laborer is worthy of his hire; for the law saith, That a man shall not muzzle the ox that treadeth out the corn.

31 Therefore seek ye to bring forth the kingdom of God, and all these things shall be added unto you.

33 This he spake unto his disciples, saying, Sell that ye have and give alms; provide not for yourselves bags which wax old, but rather provide a treasure in the heavens, that faileth not; where no thief approacheth, neither moth corrupteth.

35 Let your loins be girded about and have your lights burning;

36 That ye yourselves may be like unto men who wait for their Lord, when he will return from the wedding; that, when he cometh and knocketh, they may open unto him immediately.

37 Verily I say unto you, Blessed are those servants, whom the Lord when he cometh shall find watching; for he shall gird himself, and make them sit down to meat, and will come forth and serve them.

- For, behold, he cometh in the first watch of the night, and he shall also come in the second watch, and again he shall come in the third watch.

38 And verily I say unto you, He hath already come, as it is written of him; and again when he shall come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, blessed are those servants when he cometh, that he shall find so doing;

- For the Lord of those servants shall gird himself, and make them to sit down to meat, and will come forth and serve them.

- And now, verily I say these things unto you, that ye may know this, that the coming of the Lord is as a thief in the night.

- And it is like unto a man who is an householder, who, if he watcheth not his goods, the thief cometh in an hour of which he is not aware, and taketh his goods, and divideth them among his fellows.

39 And they said among themselves, If the good man of the house had known what hour the thief would come, he would have watched, and not have suffered his house to be broken through and the loss of his goods.

40 And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, be ye therefore ready also; for the Son of Man cometh at an hour when ye think not.

41 Then Peter said unto him, Lord, speaketh thou this parable unto us, or unto all?

42 And the Lord said, I speak unto those whom the Lord shall make rulers over his household, to give his children their portion of meat in due season.

- And they said, Who then is that faithful and wise servant?

- And the Lord said unto them, It is that servant who watcheth, to impart his portion of meat in due season.

43 Blessed be that servant whom his Lord shall find, when he cometh, so doing.

45 But the evil servant is he who is not found watching. And if that servant is not found

watching, he will say in his heart, My Lord delayeth his coming; and shall begin to beat the menservants, and the maidens, and to eat, and drink, and to be drunken.

46 The Lord of that servant will come in a day he looketh not for, and at an hour when he is not aware, and will cut him down, and will appoint him his portion with the unbelievers.

47 And that servant who knew his Lord's will, and prepared not for his Lord's coming, neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many stripes.

48 But he that knew not his Lord's will, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few. For unto whomsoever much is given, of him shall much be required; and to whom the Lord has committed much, of him will men ask the more.

49 For they are not well pleased with the Lord's doings; therefore I am come to send fire on the earth; and what is it to you, if I will that it be already kindled?

50 But I have a baptism to be baptized with; and how am I straightened until it be accomplished!

54 And he said also unto the people, When ye see a cloud rise out of the west, ye say straightway, There cometh a shower; and so it is.

55 And when the south wind blows, ye say, There will be heat; and it cometh to pass.

56 O hypocrites! Ye can discern the face of the sky, and of the earth; but how is it that ye do not discern this time?

58 Why goest thou to thine adversary for a magistrate, when thou art in the way with thine enemy? Why not give diligence that thou mayest be delivered from him; lest he hale thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and the officer cast thee into prison?

## **LUKE 13**

1 And there were present at that time, some who spake unto him of the Galileans, whose blood Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices.

2 And Jesus said unto them; Suppose ye that these Galileans were sinners above all the Galileans, because they suffered such things?

4 Or those eighteen, on whom the tower in Siloam fell, and slew them; think ye that they were sinners above all men who dwelt in Jerusalem?

6 He spake also this parable, A certain husbandman had a fig tree planted in the vineyard. He came and sought fruit thereon and found none.

9 And if it bear fruit, the tree is saved, and if not, after that thou shalt cut it down. And many other parables spake he unto the people.

10 And after this, as he was teaching in one of the synagogues on the Sabbath;

11 Behold, there was a woman who had a spirit of infirmity eighteen years, and was bowed together, and could in no wise straighten up.

12 And when Jesus saw her, he called and said unto her, Woman, thou art loosed from thine infirmities.

13 And he laid hands on her; and immediately she was made straight, and glorified God.

14 And the ruler of the synagogue was filled with indignation, because that Jesus had healed on the Sabbath day, and said unto the people, There are six days in which men ought to work; in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the Sabbath day.

15 The Lord then said unto him, O hypocrite! Doth not each one of you on the Sabbath loose his ox or his ass from the stall, and lead him away to watering?

17 And when he had said these things, all his adversaries were ashamed; and all his disciples rejoiced for all the glorious things which were done by him.

19 It is like a grain of mustard, which a man took, and cast into his garden; and it grew, and waxed a great tree; and the fowls of the air lodged in the branches of it.

23 And there said one unto him, Lord, are there few only that be saved? and he answered him, and said,

24 Strive to enter in at the strait gate; for I say unto you Many shall seek to enter in, and shall not be able; for the Lord shall not always strive with man.

25 Therefore, when once the Lord of the kingdom is risen up, and hath shut the door of the kingdom, then ye shall stand without, and knock at the door, saying, Lord, Lord, open unto us, But the Lord shall answer and say unto you, I will not receive you, for ye know not from whence ye are.

27 But he shall say, I tell you, ye know not from whence ye are; depart from me, all workers of iniquity.

28 There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth among you, when ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets, in the kingdom of God, and you are thrust out.

29 And verily I say unto you, They shall come from the east, and the west; and from the north, and the south, and shall sit down in the kingdom of God;

30 And, behold, there are last which shall be first, and there are first which shall be last, and shall be saved therein.

31 And as he was thus teaching, there came to him certain of the Pharisees, saying unto him, Get thee out, and depart hence; for Herod will kill thee.

32 And he said unto them, Go ye and tell Herod, Behold, I cast out devils, and do cures today and tomorrow, and the third day I shall be perfected.

33 Nevertheless, I must walk today and tomorrow, and the third day; for it cannot be that a prophet perish out of Jerusalem.

• This he spake, signifying of his death. And in this very hour he began to weep over Jerusalem,

34 Saying, O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, thou who killest the prophets, and stonest them who are sent unto thee; how often would I have gathered thy children together, as a hen her brood under her wings, and ye would not.

35 Behold, your house is left unto you desolate. And verily I say unto you, Ye shall not know me, until ye have received from the hand of the Lord a just recompense for all your sins; until the time come when ye shall say, Blessed is he who cometh in the name of the Lord.

## **LUKE 14**

2 And, behold, there was a certain man before him, who had the dropsy.

3 And Jesus spake unto the lawyers, and Pharisees, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the Sabbath day?

4 And they held their peace. And he took the man, and healed him, and let him go;

5 And spake unto them again, saying, Which of you shall have an ass or an ox fallen into a pit, and will not straightway pull him out on the Sabbath day?

6 And they could not answer him to these things.

7 And he put forth a parable unto them concerning those who were bidden to a wedding; for he knew how they chose out the chief rooms, and exalted themselves one above another; wherefore he spake unto them, saying,

9 And he who bade thee, with him who is more honorable, come, and say to thee; Give this man place; and thou begin with shame to take the lowest room.

10 But when thou art bidden, go and sit down in the lowest room; that when he who bade thee, cometh, he may say unto thee, Friend, go up higher; then shalt thou have honor of God, in the presence of them who sit at meat with thee.

11 For whosoever exalteth himself shall be abased; and he who humbleth himself shall be exalted.

12 Then said he also concerning him who bade to the wedding, When thou makest a dinner, or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinsmen, nor rich neighbors; lest they also bid thee again, and a recompense be made thee.

15 And when one of them who sat at meat with him, heard these things, he said unto him, Blessed is he who shall eat bread in the kingdom of God.

17 And sent his servants at supper time, to say to them who were bidden, Come, for all things are now ready.

20 And another said, I have married a wife, therefore I cannot come.

21 So that servant came and showed his lord these things. Then the master of the house, being angry, said to his servants, Go out quickly into the streets and lanes of the city, and bring hither the poor, and the maimed, the halt and the blind.

23 The Lord said unto his servant, Go out into the highways, and hedges, and compel men to come in, that my house may be filled;

24 For I say unto you, That none of those men who were bidden, shall taste of my supper.

25 And when he had finished these sayings, he departed thence, and there went great multitudes with him, and he turned and said unto them,

26 If any man come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, or husband, yea and his own life also; or in other words, is afraid to lay down his life for my sake, cannot be my disciple.

27 And whosoever doth not bear his cross, and come after me, cannot be my disciple.

• Therefore, settle this in your hearts, that ye will do the things which I shall teach, and command you.

28 For which of you intending to build a tower, sitteth not down first, and counteth the cost, whether he have money to finish his work?

29 Lest, unhappily, after he has laid the foundation and is not able to finish his work, all who behold, begin to mock him,

30 Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finish. And this he said, signifying there should not any man follow him, unless he was able to continue; saying,

31 Or what king, going to make war against another king, sitteth not down first, and consulteth whether he be able with ten thousand, to meet him who cometh against him with twenty thousand.

32 Or else, while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an embassy, and desireth conditions of peace.

33 So likewise, whosoever of you forsaketh not all that he hath he cannot be my disciple.

• Then certain of them came to him saying, Good Master, we have Moses and the prophets, and whosoever shall live by them, shall he not have life?

34 And Jesus answered, saying, Ye know not Moses, neither the prophets; for if ye had known them, ye would have believed on me; for to this intent they were written. For I am sent that ye might have life. Therefore I will liken it unto salt which is good; But if the salt had lost its savor, wherewith shall it be seasoned?

35 It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dung hill; men cast it out. He who hath ears to hear, let him hear. These things he said, signifying that which was written, verily must all be fulfilled.

## **LUKE 15**

1 Then drew near unto him, many of the publicans, and sinners, to hear him.

4 What man of you having a hundred sheep, if he lose one of them, doth not leave the ninety and nine, and go into the wilderness after that which is lost, until he find it?

6 And when he cometh home, he calleth together his friends and neighbors, and saith unto them, Rejoice with me; for I found my sheep which was lost.

7 I say unto you, that likewise joy shall be in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, more than over ninety and nine just persons, who need no repentance.

10 Likewise I say unto you, there is joy in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner who repenteth.

12 And the younger of them said to his father, Father, give me the portion of goods which falleth to me. And he divided unto them his living.

16 And he would fain have filled his belly with the husks which the swine did eat; and no man gave unto him.

22 But the father said unto his servants, Bring forth the best robe, and put it on him; and put a ring on his finger, and shoes on his feet;

29 And he answering, said to his father, Lo, these many years do I serve thee, neither transgressed I at any time thy commandment; and thou never gavest me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends;

30 But as soon as this thy son was come, who hath devoured thy living with harlots, thou hast killed for him the fatted calf.

32 It was meet that we should make merry, and be glad; for this thy brother was dead, and is alive again; was lost, and is found.

## **LUKE 16**

1 And he said also unto his disciples, There was a certain rich man who had a steward; and the same was accused unto him, that he had wasted his goods.

5 So he called every one of his lord's debtors, and said unto the first, How much owest thou unto my lord?

8 And the lord commended the unjust steward, because he had done wisely; for the children of this world are wiser in their generation, than the children of light.

10 He who is faithful in that which is least, is faithful also in much; and he who is unjust in the least, is also unjust in much.

11 If therefore ye have not been faithful in the unrighteous mammon, who will commit to your trust the true riches?

12 And if ye have not been faithful in that which is another man's, who shall give unto you that which is your own?

15 And he said unto them, Ye are they who justify yourselves before men; but God knoweth your hearts; for that which is highly esteemed among men, is an abomination in the sight of God.

• And they said unto him, We have the law, and the prophets; but as for this man we will not receive him to be our ruler; for he maketh himself to be a judge over us.

16 Then said Jesus unto them, The law and the prophets testify of me; yea, and all the prophets who have written, even until John, have foretold of these days.

Since that time, the kingdom of God is preached, and every man who seeketh truth presseth into it.

17 And it is easier for heaven and earth to pass, than for one tittle of the law to fail.

• And why teach ye the law, and deny that which is written; and condemn him whom the Father hath sent to fulfill the law, that ye might all be redeemed?

• O fools! for you have said in your hearts, There is no God. And you pervert the right way; and the kingdom of heaven suffereth violence of you; and you persecute the meek; and in your violence you seek to destroy the kingdom; and ye take the children of the kingdom by force. Woe unto you, ye adulterers!

• And they reviled him again, being angry for the saying, that they were adulterers.

18 But he continued, saying, Whosoever putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adultery; and whosoever marrieth her who is put away from her husband, committeth adultery. Verily I say unto you, I will liken you unto the rich man.

19 For there was a certain rich man, who was clothed in purple, and fine linen, and fared sumptuously every day.

20 And there was a certain beggar named Lazarus, who was laid at his gate, full of sores,

22 And it came to pass, that the beggar died, and was carried of the angels into Abraham's bosom. The rich man also died, and was buried.

23 And in hell he lifted up his eyes, being in torments, and saw Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom.

26 And besides all this, between us and you, there is a great gulf fixed; so that they who would pass from hence to you, cannot; neither can they pass to us that would come from thence.

31 And he said unto him, If they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded, though one should rise from the dead.

## LUKE 17

1 Then said he unto the disciples, It is impossible but that offenses will come; but woe to him through whom they come.

3 Take heed to yourselves. If your brother trespass against you, rebuke him; and if he repent, forgive him.

4 And if he trespass against you seven times in a day, and seven times in a day turn to you again, saying, I repent; you shall forgive him.

5 And the apostles said unto him, Lord, increase our faith.

6 And the Lord said, If you had faith as a grain of mustard seed, you might say unto this sycamore tree, Be thou plucked up by the roots, and be thou planted in the sea; and it should obey you.

7 But who of you, having a servant plowing, or feeding cattle, will say unto him when he is come from the field, Go and sit down to meat?

8 Will he not rather say unto him, Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird yourself and serve me till I have eaten and drunken; and afterward, by and by, you shall eat and drink?

9 Doth he thank that servant because he doeth the things which were commanded him? I say unto you, Nay.

10 So likewise ye, when ye shall have done all those things which are commanded you, say, We are unprofitable servants, We have done that which was no more than our duty to do.

11 It came to pass, as he went to Jerusalem, that he passed through the midst of Galilee and Samaria.

12 And as he entered into a certain village, there met him ten men who were lepers, who stood afar off;

14 And he said unto them, Go show yourselves unto the priest. And it came to pass, as they went, they were cleansed.

15 One of them, when he saw he was healed, turned back, and with a loud voice glorified God,

16 And fell down on his face at Jesus' feet, giving him thanks; and he was a Samaritan.

21 Neither shall they say, Lo, here! or, Lo, there! For, behold, the kingdom of God has already come unto you.

22 And he said unto his disciples, The days will come, when they will desire to see one of the days of the Son of Man, and they shall not see it.

23 And if they shall say to you, See here! or, See there! Go not after them, nor follow them.

24 For as the light of the morning, that shineth out of the one part under heaven, and lighteneth

to the other part under heaven; so shall also the Son of Man be in his day.  
25 But first he must suffer many things, and be rejected of this generation.

31 In that day, the disciple who shall be on the housetop, and his stuff in the house, let him not come down to take it away; and he who is in the field, let him likewise not return back.

34 I tell you, in that night there shall be two in one bed; the one shall be taken, and the other shall be left.

35 Two shall be grinding together; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

36 Two shall be in the field; the one shall be taken and the other left.

37 And they answered and said unto him, Where, Lord, shall they be taken. And he said unto them, Wheresoever the body is gathered; or, in other words, whithersoever the saints are gathered, thither will the eagles be gathered together; or, thither will the remainder be gathered together.

- This he spake, signifying the gathering of his saints; and of angels descending and gathering the remainder unto them; the one from the bed, the other from the grinding, and the other from the field, whithersoever he listeth.

- For verily there shall be new heavens, and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness.

- And there shall be no unclean thing; for the earth becoming old, even as a garment, having waxed in corruption, wherefore it vanisheth away, and the footstool remaineth sanctified, cleansed from all sin.

## LUKE 18

1 And he spake a parable unto them, saying, that men ought always to pray and not faint.

2 Saying, There was in a city a judge, who feared not God, nor regarded man.

7 And shall not God avenge his own elect, who cry day and night unto him, though he bear long with men?

8 I tell you that he will come, and when he does come, he will avenge his saints speedily. Nevertheless, when the Son of Man cometh, shall he find faith on the earth?

9 He spake this parable unto certain men, who trusted in themselves that they were righteous, and despised others.

13 But the publican, standing afar off, would not lift up so much as his eyes unto heaven, but smote upon his breast, saying, God, be merciful to me a sinner.

14 I tell you, this man went down to his house justified, rather than the other; for every one who exalteth himself, shall be abased; and he who humbleth himself, shall be exalted.

15 And they brought unto him also, infants, that he might touch them; but when his disciples saw it, they rebuked them.

16 But Jesus called them, and said, Suffer little children to come unto me, and forbid them not; for of such is the kingdom of God.

17 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever will not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, shall in no wise enter therein.

22 Now when Jesus heard these things, he said unto him, Yet thou lackest one thing; sell all that thou hast, and distribute unto the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven, and come, follow me.

24 And when Jesus saw that he was very sorrowful, he said, How hardly shall they who have riches enter into the kingdom of God!

26 And they who heard, said unto him, Who then can be saved?

27 And he said unto them, It is impossible for them who trust in riches, to enter into the kingdom of God; but he who forsaketh the things which are of this world, it is possible with God, that he should enter in.

29 And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you. There is no man who has left house, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children, for the kingdom of God's sake,

31 Then he took the twelve, and said unto them, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and all things which are written by the prophets concerning the Son of Man, shall be accomplished.

33 And they shall scourge and put him to death; and the third day he shall rise again.

34 And they understood none of these things; and this saying was hid from them; neither remembered they the things which were spoken.

35 And it came to pass, as he was come nigh unto Jericho, a certain blind man sat by the wayside begging.

38 And he cried, saying, Jesus, son of David, have mercy on me.

39 And they who went before, rebuked him, telling him that he should hold his peace; but he cried so much the more, saying, Son of David, have mercy on me.

43 And immediately he received his sight; and he followed him, glorifying God. And all the disciples when they saw this, gave praise unto God.

## **LUKE 19**

2 And behold, there was a man named Zaccheus, who was chief among the publicans; and he was rich.

7 And when the disciples saw it, they all murmured, saying, That he was gone to be a guest with a man who is a sinner.

8 And Zaccheus stood, and said unto the Lord, Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poor; and if I have taken any thing from any man by unjust means, I restore fourfold.

9 And Jesus said unto him, This day is salvation come to this house, forasmuch as he also is a son of Abraham;

11 And as they heard these things, he added and spake a parable, because he was nigh to Jerusalem, and because the Jews taught that the kingdom of God should immediately appear.

14 But his citizens hated him, and sent a messenger after him, saying, We will not have this man to reign over us.

17 And he said unto him, Well done, thou good servant; because thou hast been faithful in a very little, have thou authority over ten cities.

20 And another came, saying, Lord, behold thy pound which I have kept laid up in a napkin;

21 For I feared thee, because thou art an austere man; thou takest up that thou layedst not down, and reapest that which thou didst not sow.

22 And he said unto him, Out of thine own mouth will I judge thee, O wicked servant. Thou knewest that I was an austere man, taking up that I laid not down, and reaping that I did not sow.

23 Wherefore then, gavest not thou my money into the bank, that at my coming I might have received mine own with usury?

24 And he said unto them who stood by, Take from him the pound, and give it to him who hath ten pounds.

25 [removed]

26 For I say unto you, That unto every one who occupieth, shall be given; and from him who occupieth not, even that he hath received shall be taken away from him.

27 But those mine enemies, who would not that I should reign over them, bring them hither, and slay them before me.

30 Saying, Go ye into the village over against you, in the which at your entering ye shall find a colt tied, whereon yet never man sat; loose him, and bring him to me.

31 And if any man ask you, Why do ye loose the colt? Thus shall ye say unto him, Because the Lord hath need of him.

32 And they who were sent, went their way, and found even as he had said unto them.

38 Saying, Blessed is the King who cometh in the name of the Lord, peace in heaven, and glory in the highest!

40 And he answered and said unto them. If these should hold their peace, the stones would immediately cry out.

45 And he went into the temple, and began to cast out them who sold therein, and them who bought,

46 Saying unto them, It is written, My house is a house of prayer; but ye have made it a den of thieves.

## **LUKE 20**

2 And spake unto him, saying, Tell us, by what authority doest thou these things? Or, who is he who gave thee this authority?

3 And he answered, and said unto them, I will also ask you one thing; answer me.

6 And if we say, Of men, all the people will stone us; for they are persuaded that John was a prophet.

8 Jesus said unto them, Neither tell I you, by what authority I do these things.

9 Then began he to speak to the people, this parable. A certain man planted a vineyard, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far country for a long time.

10 And at the season of the harvest, he sent his servant to the husbandmen, that they should give him of the fruit of the vineyard; but the husbandmen beat him, and sent him away empty.

16 He shall come and destroy these husbandmen, and shall give the vineyard to others. And when they heard this, they said, God forbid!

17 And he beheld them, and said, What is this then which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner?

18 Whosoever shall fall upon that stone, shall be broken; but on whomsoever it shall fall, it shall grind him to powder.

19 And the chief priests, and the scribes, the same hour, sought to lay hands on him; but they feared the people; for they perceived that he had spoken this parable against them.

20 And they watched him, and sent forth spies, who should feign themselves just men, that they might take hold of his words, that so doing, they might deliver him unto the power and authority of the governor.

21 And they asked him, saying, Master, we know that thou sayest and teachest rightly; neither regardest thou the person of any, but teachest the way of God truly.

27 Then came to him certain of the Sadducees, who deny there is any resurrection; and they asked him,.

28 Saying, Master, Moses wrote unto us, saying, If any man's brother die, having a wife, and he die without children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

32 And last of all, the woman died also.

35 But they who shall be accounted worthy to obtain that world, through resurrection from the dead, neither marry nor are given in marriage.

46 Beware of the scribes, who desire to walk in long robes, and love greetings in the markets, and the highest seats in the synagogues, and the chief rooms at feasts;  
47 Who devour widows' houses, and for a show, make long prayers; the same shall receive greater damnation.

## LUKE 21

1 And he looked up, and saw the rich men casting in their gifts into the treasury;  
2 And saw also, a certain poor widow casting in thither two mites.

6 These things which ye behold, the days will come, in the which there shall not be lift one stone upon another, which shall not be thrown down.

7 And the disciples asked him, saying, Master, when shall these things be? And what sign wilt thou show, when these things shall come to pass?

8 And he said, The time draweth near, and therefore take heed that ye be not deceived; for many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; go ye not therefore after them.

9 And when ye shall hear of wars and commotions, be not terrified; for these things must first come to pass; but this is not the end.

12 But before all these things shall come, they shall lay their hands on you, and persecute you; delivering you up to the synagogues, and into prisons; being brought before kings and rulers for my name's sake.

13 [after verse 15]

14 Settle this therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before what ye shall answer;

15 [no difference]

13 [no difference]

17 And ye shall be hated of all the world for my name's sake.

21 Then let them who are in Judea flee to the mountains; and let them who are in the midst of it, depart out; and let not them who are in the countries, return to enter into the city.

23 But woe unto them who are with child, and to them who give suck, in those days! For there shall be great distress in the land, and wrath upon this people.

• Now these things he spake unto them, concerning the destruction of Jerusalem. And then his disciples asked him, saying, Master, tell us concerning thy coming?

25 And he answered them, and said, In the generation in which the times of the Gentiles shall be fulfilled, there shall be signs in the sun, and in the moon, and in the stars; and upon the earth distress of nations with perplexity, like the sea and the waves roaring. The earth also shall be troubled, and the waters of the great deep;

27 [after verse 28]

28 And when these things begin to come to pass, then look up and lift up your heads, for the day of your redemption draweth nigh.

27 [no difference]

29 And he spake to them a parable, saying, Behold the fig tree, and all the trees.

32 Verily I say unto you, this generation, the generation when the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled, shall not pass away till all be fulfilled.

33 Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away.

34 Let my disciples therefore take heed to themselves, lest at any time their hearts be overcharged with surfeiting, and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and that day come upon them unawares.

35 For as a snare it shall come on all them who dwell on the face of the whole earth.

36 And what I say unto one, I say unto all, Watch ye therefore, and pray always, and keep my commandments, that ye may be counted worthy to escape all these things which shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of Man when he shall come clothed in the glory of his Father.  
37 And in the day time, he was teaching in the temple; and at night, he went out and abode in the mount that is called Olives.

## **LUKE 22**

2 And the chief priests, and the scribes, sought how they might kill him; but they feared the people.

6 And he promised them, and sought opportunity to betray him unto them in the absence of the multitude.

10 And he said unto them, Behold, when ye have entered into the city, there shall a man meet you bearing a pitcher of water; follow him into the house where he entereth in.

11 And ye shall say unto the good man of the house, The Master saith unto you, Where is the guest-chamber, where I shall eat the passover with my disciples?

16 For I say unto you, I will not any more eat thereof, until it be fulfilled which is written in the prophets concerning me. Then I will partake with you, in the kingdom of God.

17 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and said, Take this and divide among yourselves;

18 For I say unto you, that I will not drink of the fruit of the vine, until the kingdom of God shall come.

19 And he took bread, and gave thanks, and brake, and gave unto them, saying, This is my body which is given for you; this do in remembrance of me.

21 But behold, the hand of him who betrayeth me is with me on the table.

24 There was also a strife among them, who of them should be accounted the greatest.

25 And he said unto them, The kings of the Gentiles exercise lordship over them, and they who exercise authority upon them, are called benefactors.

26 But it ought not to be so with you; but he who is greatest among you, let him be as the younger; and he who is chief, as he who doth serve.

27 For whether is he greater, who sitteth at meat, or he who serveth? I am not as he who sitteth at meat, but I am among you as he who serveth.

28 Ye are they who have continued with me in my temptations;

30 That ye may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom; and sit on twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

31 And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold Satan hath desired you, that he may sift the children of the kingdom as wheat.

32 But I have prayed for you, that your faith fail not; and when you are converted strengthen your brethren.

33 And he said unto him, being aggrieved, Lord, I am ready to go with you, both into prison, and unto death.

34 And the Lord said, I tell you, Peter, that the cock shall not crow this day, before that you will thrice deny that you know me.

36 Then said he unto them, I say unto you again, He who hath a purse, let him take it, and likewise his scrip; and he who hath no sword, let him sell his garment and buy one.

37 For I say unto you, This that is written must yet be accomplished in me, And he was reckoned among the transgressors; for the things concerning me have an end.

39 And he came out, and went, as he was accustomed, to the mount of Olives; and his disciples followed him.

44 And being in an agony, he prayed more earnestly; and he sweat as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground.

45 And when he rose up from prayer, and was come to his disciples, he found them sleeping; for they were filled with sorrow;

46 And he said unto them, Why sleep ye? rise and pray, lest ye enter into temptation.

47 And while he yet spake, behold, a multitude, and he who was called Judas, one of the twelve, went before them, and drew near unto Jesus to kiss him.

49 When they who were about him, saw what would follow, they said unto him, Lord, shall we smite with a sword?

52 Then Jesus said unto the chief priests, and captains of the temple, and the elders, who were come to him, Are ye come out as against a thief, with swords and staves?

59 And about the space of one hour, another confidently affirmed, saying, Of a truth, this man was also with him; for he is a Galilean.

63 And the men who held Jesus, mocked him, and smote him.

64 And when they had blind-folded him, they struck him on the face, and asked him, saying, Prophecy, who is it who smote thee?

71 And they said, What need we of any further witness: For we ourselves have heard of his own mouth.

## **LUKE 23**

2 And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this man perverting the nation, and forbidding to give tribute to Caesar, saying, that he himself is Christ, a king.

3 And Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? And he answered him, and said, Yea, thou sayest it.

4 Then said Pilate to the chief priests and people, I find no fault in this man.

8 And when Herod saw Jesus, he was exceeding glad; for he was desirous to see him, of a long time, because he had heard many things of him; and hoped to have seen some miracle done by him.

11 And Herod with his men of war set him at naught, and mocked him, and arrayed him in a gorgeous robe, and sent him again to Pilate.

12 And the same day Pilate and Herod were made friends together; for before this they were at enmity between themselves.

14 Said unto them, You have brought this man unto me, as one who perverteth the people; and behold, I, having examined him before you, have found no fault in this man, touching those things whereof ye accuse him.

18 But they cried out all at once, saying, Away with this man, and release unto us Barabbas;

23 And they were instant in loud voices, requiring that he might be crucified; and the voices of them, and of the chief priests, prevailed.

25 And he released unto them him who for sedition and murder was cast into prison, whom they had desired; and delivered Jesus to their will.

28 But Jesus turned unto them and said, Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not for me, but weep for yourselves, and for your children.

29 For behold, the days are coming, in the which they shall say, Blessed are the barren, and the wombs which never bare, and the paps which never gave suck.

31 And if these things are done in the green tree, what shall be done in the dry tree?

• This he spake, signifying the scattering of Israel, and the desolation of the heathen, or in other words, the Gentiles.

32 And there were also two others, malefactors, led with him to be put to death.

34 Then said Jesus, Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do. (Meaning the soldiers who crucified him,) and they parted his raiment and cast lots.

35 And the people stood, beholding, and the rulers also with them, derided, saying, He saved others; let him save himself, if he be the Christ, the chosen of God.

39 And one of the malefactors who was crucified with him, railed on him, saying, If thou be the Christ, save thyself and us.

40 But the other answering, rebuked him, saying, Dost thou not fear God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation?

42 And he said to Jesus, Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy kingdom.

43 And Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee; Today shalt thou be with me in paradise.

48 And all the people who came together to that sight, beholding the things which were done, smote their breasts, and returned.

49 And all his acquaintance, and women who followed him from Galilee, stood afar off, beholding these things.

50 And, behold, a man named Joseph, a counselor; a good man and a just one;

51 The same day had not consented to the counsel and deed of them; a man of Arimathea, a city of the Jews; who also himself waited for the kingdom of God.

52 He went unto Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus.

53 And he took it down and wrapped it in linen, and laid it in a sepulcher, which was hewed in a stone, wherein never man before was laid.

55 And the women also, who came with him from Galilee, followed after, and beheld the sepulcher, and how his body was laid.

## **LUKE 24**

1 Now upon the first day of the week, very early in the morning, the women came unto the sepulcher, bringing the spices which they had prepared, and certain others with them.

2 And they found the stone rolled away from the sepulcher, and two angels standing by it in shining garments.

3 And they entered into the sepulcher, and not finding the body of the Lord Jesus,

4 they were much perplexed thereabout;

5 And were affrighted, and bowed down their faces to the earth. But behold the angels said unto them, Why seek ye the living among the dead?

10 It was Mary Magdalene, and Joanna, and Mary the mother of James, and other women who were with them, who told these things unto the apostles.

12 Then arose Peter, and ran unto the sepulcher and went in, and he beheld the linen clothes laid by themselves; and he departed, wondering in himself at that which was come to pass.

13 And behold, two of them went that same day to a village called Emmaus, which was from Jerusalem three-score furlongs.

16 But their eyes were holden, or covered, that they could not know him.

17 And he said unto them, What manner of communications are these which ye have one with another, as ye walk and are sad?

18 And one of them, whose name was Cleopas, answering, said unto him, Art thou a stranger in Jerusalem, and hast not known the things which are come to pass there in these days?

19 And he said unto them, What things? And they said unto him, Concerning Jesus of Nazareth, who was a prophet mighty in deed and word before God and all the people;

21 But we trusted that it had been he who should have redeemed Israel. And besides all this, to-day is the third day since these things were done;

22 Yea, and certain women also of our company made us astonished, who were early at the sepulcher;

23 And when they found not his body, they came, saying, that they had also seen a vision of angels, who said that he was alive.

24 And certain of them who were with us, went to the sepulcher, and found it even so as the women had said; but him they saw not.

28 And they drew nigh unto the village whither they went; and he made as though he would have gone farther.

30 And it came to pass, as he sat at meat with them, he took bread, and blessed, and brake, and gave to them.

31 And their eyes were opened, and they knew him; and he was taken up out of their sight.

32 And they said one to another, Did not our hearts burn within us, while he talked with us by the way, and while he opened to us the scriptures?

33 And they rose up the same hour and returned to Jerusalem, and found the eleven gathered together, and those who were with them,

35 And they told what things they saw and heard in the way, and how he was known to them, in breaking of bread.

38 And he said unto them, Why are you troubled, and why do thoughts arise in your hearts?

40 When he had thus spoken, he showed them his hands and his feet.

41 And while they yet wondered and believed not for joy, he said unto them, Have ye here any meat?

42 And they gave him a piece of a broiled fish, and a honey comb.

50 And he led them out as far as to Bethany, and he lifted up his hands and blessed them.

51 And it came to pass, while he blessed them, he was taken from them, and carried up into heaven.

## **JOHN**

### **The Testimony of Saint John**

| [01](#) | [02](#) | [03](#) | [04](#) | [05](#) | [06](#) | [07](#) | [08](#) | [09](#) | [10](#) | [11](#) | [12](#) | [13](#) | [14](#) | [16](#) | [18](#) | [19](#) | [20](#) |

### **JOHN 1**

1 In the beginning was the gospel preached through the Son. And the gospel was the word, and the word was with the Son, and the Son was with God, and the Son was of God.

3 All things were made by him; and without him was not anything made which was made.

4 In him was the gospel, and the gospel was the life, and the life was the light of men;

5 And the light shineth in the world, and the world perceiveth it not.

6 There was a man sent from God, whose name was John.

7 The same came into the world for a witness, to bear witness of the light, to bear record of the gospel through the Son, unto all, that through him men might believe.

8 He was not that light, but came to bear witness of that light,

9 Which was the true light, which lighteth every man who cometh into the world;

10 Even the Son of God. He who was in the world, and the world was made by him, and the world knew him not.

12 But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God; only to them who believe on his name.

13 He was born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

14 And the same word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the Only Begotten of the Father, full of grace and truth.

15 John bear witness of him, and cried, saying, This is he of whom I spake; He who cometh after me, is preferred before me; for he was before me.

16 For in the beginning was the Word, even the Son, who is made flesh, and sent unto us by the will of the Father. And as many as believe on his name shall receive of his fullness. And of his fullness have all we received, even immortality and eternal life, through his grace.

17 For the law was given through Moses, but life and truth came through Jesus Christ.

• For the law was after a carnal commandment, to the administration of death; but the gospel was after the power of an endless life, through Jesus Christ, the Only Begotten Son, who is in the bosom of the Father.

18 And no man hath seen God at any time, except he hath borne record of the Son; for except it is through him no man can be saved.

20 And he confessed, and denied not that he was Elias; but confessed, saying; I am not the Christ.

21 And they asked him, saying; How then art thou Elias? And he said, I am not that Elias who was to restore all things. And they asked him saying, Art thou that prophet? And he answered, No.

24 And they who were sent were of the Pharisees.

25 And they asked him, and said unto him; Why baptizest thou then, if thou be not the Christ, nor Elias who was to restore all things, neither that prophet?

27 He it is of whom I bear record. He is that prophet, even Elias, who, coming after me, is preferred before me, whose shoe's latchet I am not worthy to unloose, or whose place I am not able to fill; for he shall baptize, not only with water, but with fire, and with the Holy Ghost.

28 [after verse 34]

29 The next day John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and said; Behold the Lamb of God, who taketh away the sin of the world!

30 And John bare record of him unto the people, saying, This is he of whom I said; After me cometh a man who is preferred before me; for he was before me,

31 and I knew him, and that he should be made manifest to Israel; therefore am I come baptizing with water.

32 And John bare record, saying; When he was baptized of me, I saw the Spirit descending from heaven like a dove, and it abode upon him.

33 And I knew him; for he who sent me to baptize with water, the same said unto me; Upon whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending, and remaining on him, the same is he who baptizeth with the Holy Ghost.

34 [no difference]

28 [no difference]

36 And looking upon Jesus as he walked, he said; Behold the Lamb of God!

38 Then Jesus turned, and saw them following him, and said unto them, What seek ye? They say unto him, Rabbi, (which is to say, being interpreted, Master;) Where dwellest thou?

39 He said unto them, Come and see. And they came and saw where he dwelt, and abode with him that day; for it was about the tenth hour.

40 One of the two who heard John, and followed Jesus, was Andrew, Simon Peter's brother.

42 And he brought him to Jesus. And when Jesus beheld him, he said, Thou art Simon, the son of Jona, thou shalt be called Cephas, which is, by interpretation, a seer, or a stone. And they were fishermen. And they straightway left all, and followed Jesus.

44 Now Philip was at Bethsaida, the city of Andrew and Peter.

47 Jesus saw Nathanael coming unto him, and said of him, Behold an Israelite indeed, in whom is no guile!

48 Nathanael said unto him, Whence knowest thou me? Jesus answering said unto him, Before Philip called thee, when thou wast under the fig tree, I saw thee.

51 And he said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Hereafter ye shall see heaven open, and the angels of God ascending and descending upon the Son of Man.

## **JOHN 2**

1 And on the third day of the week, there was a marriage in Cana of Galilee; and the mother of Jesus was there.

2 And Jesus was called, and his disciples, to the marriage.

3 And when they wanted wine, his mother said unto him, They have no wine.

4 Jesus said unto her, Woman, what wilt thou have me to do for thee? that will I do; for mine hour is not yet come.

5 His mother said unto the servants, Whatsoever he saith unto you, see that ye do it.

6 There were set there six waterpots of stone, after the manner of the purifying of the Jews, containing two or three firkins apiece.

8 And he said, Draw out now, and bear unto the governor of the feast. And they bare unto him.

9 When the governor of the feast had tasted the water which was made wine, (he knew not whence it was, but the servants who drew the water knew,) the governor of the feast called the bridegroom,

11 This beginning of miracles did Jesus in Cana of Galilee, and manifested forth his glory; and the faith of his disciples was strengthened in him.

14 And found in the temple those who sold oxen, and sheep, and doves, and the changers of money sitting.

16 And said unto them who sold doves, Take these things hence; make not my Father's house a house of merchandise.

17 And his disciples remembered that it was written, The zeal of thy house hath eaten me up.

18 Then spake the Jews and said unto him, What sign showest thou unto us, seeing thou doest these things?

22 When therefore he was risen from the dead, his disciples remembered that he had said this unto them, and they remembered the Scripture, and the word which Jesus had said unto them.

23 Now when he was in Jerusalem, at the passover, on the feast day, many believed on his name, when they saw the miracles which he did.

24 But Jesus did not commit himself unto them, because he knew all things,

## **JOHN 3**

1 There was a man of the Pharisees named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews;

2 The same came to Jesus by night, and said unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God; for no man can do these miracles which thou doest, except God be with him.

5 Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water, and the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.

8 The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth; so is every one who is born of the Spirit.

10 Jesus answered and said, Art thou a master of Israel, and knowest not these things?

12 If I have told you earthly things, and ye believe not, how shall ye believe if I tell you heavenly things?

13 I tell you, No man hath ascended up to heaven, but he who came down from heaven, the Son of Man who is in heaven.

15 That whosoever believeth on him should not perish, but have eternal life.

16 For God so loved the world, that he gave his Only Begotten Son, that whosoever believeth on him should not perish; but have everlasting life.

18 He who believeth on him is not condemned; but he who believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not believed on the name of the Only Begotten Son of God, which before was preached by the mouth of the holy prophets; for they testified of me.

19 And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men love darkness rather than light, because their deeds are evil.

20 For every one who doeth evil hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be reprov'd.

21 But he who loveth truth, cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest. And he who obeyeth the truth, the works which he doeth they are of God.

26 And they came unto John, and said unto him, Rabbi, he who was with thee beyond Jordan, to whom thou bearest witness, behold, the same baptizeth, and he receiveth of all people who come unto him.

29 He who hath the bride, is the bridegroom; but the friend of the bridegroom, who standeth and heareth him, rejoiceth greatly because of the bridegroom's voice; this my joy therefore is fulfilled.

31 He who cometh from above is above all; he who is of the earth is earthly, and speaketh of the earth; he who cometh from heaven is above all.

32 And what he hath seen and heard, that he testifieth; and but few men receive his testimony.

33 He who hath received his testimony, hath set to his seal that God is true.

34 For he whom God hath sent, speaketh the words of God; for God giveth him not the Spirit by measure, for he dwelleth in him, even the fullness.

35 The Father loveth the Son, and hath given all things into his hands.

36 And he who believeth on the Son hath everlasting life; and shall receive of his fullness. But he who believeth not the Son, shall not receive of his fullness; for the wrath of God is upon him.

## **JOHN 4**

1 When therefore the Pharisees had heard that Jesus made and baptized more disciples than John,

- They sought more diligently some means that they might put him to death; for many received John as a prophet, but they believed not on Jesus.

2 Now the Lord knew this, though he himself baptized not so many as his disciples;

• For he suffered them for an example, preferring one another.  
3 And he left Judea, and departed again into Galilee,  
4 And said unto his disciples, I must needs go through Samaria.  
5 Then he cometh to the city of Samaria which is called Sychar, near to the parcel of ground which Jacob gave to his son Joseph;  
6 the place where Jacob's well was. Now Jesus being weary with his journey, it being about the sixth hour, sat down on the well;  
7 And there came a woman of Samaria to draw water; Jesus said unto her, Give me to drink.

8 Now his disciples were gone away into the city to buy meat.  
9 Wherefore he being alone, the woman of Samaria said unto him, How is it that thou being a Jew, askest drink of me, who am a woman of Samaria? The Jews have no dealings with the Samaritans.

12 Art thou greater than our father Jacob, who gave us the well, and drank thereof himself, and his children, and his cattle?

13 Jesus answered and said unto her, Whosoever shall drink of this well, shall thirst again;

14 But whosoever drinketh of the water which I shall give him shall never thirst; but the water that I shall give him shall be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life.

15 The woman said unto him, Sir, give me of this water that I thirst not, neither come hither to draw.

22 Ye worship ye know not what; we know what we worship; and salvation is of the Jews.

23 And the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshipers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth; for the Father seeketh such to worship him.

24 For unto such hath God promised his Spirit. And they who worship him, must worship in spirit and in truth.

25 The woman said unto him, I know that Messias cometh, who is called Christ; when he is come, he will tell us all things.

26 Jesus said unto her, I who speak unto thee am the Messias.

29 Come see a man who told me all things that I have ever done. Is not this the Christ?

31 In the mean time his disciples prayed him, saying, Master, eat.

33 Therefore said the disciples one to another, Hath any man brought him meat to eat?

34 Jesus said unto them, My meat is to do the will of him who sent me, and to finish his work.

36 And he who reapeth, receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto life eternal; that both he who soweth, and he who reapeth, may rejoice together.

38 I have sent you to reap that whereon ye bestowed no labor; the prophets have labored, and ye have entered into their labors.

39 And many of the Samaritans of that city believed on him for the saying of the woman, who testified, saying, He told me all that I have ever done.

42 And said unto the woman, Now we believe, not because of thy saying; we have heard for ourselves, and know that this is indeed the Christ, the Savior of the world.

49 The nobleman said unto him, Sir, come down before my child die.

50 Jesus said unto him, Go thy way, thy son liveth. And the man believed the word which Jesus had spoken unto him, and he went his way.

51 And as he was now going down to his house, his servants met him, and spake, saying, Thy son liveth.

52 Then inquired he of them the hour when he began to mend. And they said unto him, Yesterday at the seventh hour the fever left him.

53 So the father knew that his son was healed in the same hour in the which Jesus said unto him, Thy son liveth; and himself believed, and his whole house;

54 This being the second miracle which Jesus had done when he had come out of Judea into Galilee.

## JOHN 5

3 In these porches lay a great many impotent folk, of blind, halt, withered, waiting for the moving of the water.

5 And a certain man was there, who had an infirmity thirty and eight years.

6 And Jesus saw him lie, and knew that he had been now a long time afflicted; and he said unto him, Wilt thou be made whole?

9 And immediately the man was made whole, and took up his bed, and walked; and it was on the Sabbath day.

10 The Jews therefore said unto him who was cured, It is the Sabbath day; it is not lawful for thee to carry thy bed.

11 He answered them, He who made me whole, said unto me, Take up thy bed and walk.

12 Then answered they him, saying, What man is he who said unto thee, Take up thy bed and walk?

13 And he that was healed knew not who it was; for Jesus had conveyed himself away, a multitude being in the place.

15 The man departed, and told the Jews that it was Jesus who had made him whole;

23 That all should honor the Son, even as they honor the Father. He who honoreth not the Son, honoreth not the Father who hath sent him.

24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He who heareth my word, and believeth on him who sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death into life.

25 Verily, verily, I say unto you, The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God; and they who hear shall live.

28 Marvel not at this; for the hour is coming, in the which all who are in their graves shall hear his voice.

29 And shall come forth; they who have done good, in the resurrection of the just; and they who have done evil, in the resurrection of the unjust.

30 And shall all be judged of the Son of Man. For as I hear, I judge, and my judgment is just; For I can of mine own self do nothing; because I seek not mine own will, but the will of the Father who hath sent me.

31 Therefore if I bear witness of myself, yet my witness is true.

32 For I am not alone, there is another who beareth witness of me, and I know that the testimony which he giveth of me is true.

33 Ye sent unto John, and he bare witness also unto the truth.

34 And he received not his testimony of man, but of God, and ye yourselves say that he is a prophet, therefore ye ought to receive his testimony. These things I say that ye might be saved.

36 But I have a greater witness than the testimony of John; for the works which the Father hath given me to finish, the same works that I do, bear witness of me, that the Father hath sent me.

37 And the Father himself who sent me, hath borne witness of me. And verily I testify unto you, that ye have never heard his voice at any time, nor seen his shape;

38 For ye have not his word abiding in you; and him whom he hath sent, ye believe not.

40 And ye will not come to me that ye might have life, lest ye should honor me.

44 How can ye believe, who seek honor one of another, and seek not the honor which cometh from God only?

45 Do not think that I will accuse you to the Father; there is Moses who accuseth you, in whom ye trust.

## **JOHN 6**

12 When they had eaten and were satisfied, he said unto his disciples, Gather up the fragments that remain, that nothing be lost.

17 And entered into a ship, and went over the sea toward Capernaum. And it was now dark, and Jesus had not come to them.

19 So when they had rowed about five and twenty or thirty furlongs, they saw Jesus walking on the sea, and drawing nigh unto the ship; and they were afraid.

25 And when they had found him on the other side of the sea, they said unto him, Rabbi, how camest thou hither?

26 Jesus answered them and said, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Ye seek me, not because ye desire to keep my sayings, neither because ye saw the miracles, but because ye did eat of the loaves and were filled.

27 Labor not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth unto everlasting life, which the Son of Man hath power to give unto you; for him hath God the Father sealed.

40 And this is the will of him that sent me, that every one which seeth the Son, and believeth on him, may have everlasting life; and I will raise him up in the resurrection of the just at the last day.

44 No man can come unto me, except he doeth the will of my Father who hath sent me. And this is the will of him who hath sent me, that ye receive the Son; for the Father beareth record of him; and he who receiveth the testimony, and doeth the will of him who sent me, I will raise up in the resurrection of the just.

45 For it is written in the prophets, And these shall all be taught of God. Every man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, cometh unto me.

49 [after verse 50]

50 [no difference]

49 [no difference]

51 But I am the living bread which came down from heaven; if any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever; and the bread that I will give is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world.

54 Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternal life; and I will raise him up in the resurrection of the just at the last day.

65 And he said, Therefore said I unto you, that no man can come unto me, except he doeth the will of my Father who hath sent me.

## **JOHN 7**

3 His brethren therefore said unto him, Depart hence, and go into Judea, that thy disciples there also may see the works that thou doest.

9 When he had said these words unto them, he continued still in Galilee.

10 But after his brethren were gone up, then went he also up unto the feast, not openly, but as it were in secret.

24 Judge not according to your traditions, but judge righteous judgment.

33 Then said Jesus unto them, Yet a little while I am with you, and then I go unto him that sent me.

39 (But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that believe on him should receive; for the Holy Ghost was promised unto them who believe, after that Jesus was glorified.)

## **JOHN 8**

1 And Jesus went unto the mount of Olives.

2 Early in the morning he came again into the temple, and all the people came unto him; and he sat down, and taught them.

3 And the scribes and Pharisees brought unto him a woman taken an adultery; and when they had set her in the midst of the people,

9 And they which heard it, being convicted by their own conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, even unto the last; and Jesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst of the temple.

10 When Jesus had raised up himself, and saw none of her accusers, and the woman standing, he said unto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? hath no man condemned thee?

11 She said, No man, Lord. And Jesus said unto her, Neither do I condemn thee; go, and sin no more. And the woman glorified God from that hour, and believed on his name.

43 Why do ye not understand my speech? even because ye cannot bear my word.

47 He that is of God receiveth God's words; ye therefore receive them not, because ye are not of God.

## **JOHN 9**

4 I must work the works of him that sent me, while I am with you; the time cometh when I shall have finished my work, then I go unto the Father.

13 And they brought him who had been blind to the Pharisees.

17 They say unto the blind man again, What sayest thou of him who hath opened thine eyes? He said, He is a prophet.

27 He answered them, I have told you already, and ye did not believe; wherefore would you believe if I should tell you again? and would you be his disciples?

29 We know that God spake unto Moses; as for this man we know not from whence he is.

32 Since the world began was it not heard that any man opened the eyes of one that was born blind, except he be of God.

## **JOHN 10**

7 Then said Jesus unto them again, Verily, verily, I say unto you, I am the door of the sheepfold.

8 All that ever came before me who testified not of me are thieves and robbers; but the sheep did not hear them.

11 I am the good shepherd; the good shepherd giveth his life for his sheep.

12 And the shepherd is not as a hireling, whose own the sheep are not, who seeth the wolf coming, and leaveth the sheep, and fleeth; and the wolf catcheth the sheep and scattereth them.

13 [after verse 14]

14 For I am the good shepherd, and know my sheep, and am known of mine.

13 But he who is a hireling fleeth, because he is a hireling, and careth not for the sheep.

## **JOHN 11**

1 Now a certain man was sick, whose name was Lazarus, of the town of Bethany;

2 And Mary, his sister, who anointed the Lord with ointment and wiped his feet with her hair, lived with her sister Martha, in whose house her brother Lazarus was sick.

4 And when Jesus heard he was sick, he said, This sickness is not unto death, but for the glory of God, that the Son of God might be glorified thereby.

6 And Jesus tarried two days, after he heard that Lazarus was sick, in the same place where he was.

7 After that he said unto his disciples, Let us go into Judea again.

8 But his disciples said unto him, Master, the Jews of late sought to stone thee; and goest thou thither again?

16 Then said Thomas, which is called Didymus, unto his fellow disciples, Let us also go, that we may die with him; for they feared lest the Jews should take Jesus and put him to death, for as yet they did not understand the power of God.

17 And when Jesus came to Bethany, to Martha's house, Lazarus had already been in the grave four days.

29 As soon as Mary heard that Jesus was come, she arose quickly, and came unto him.

30 Now Jesus was not yet come into the town, but was in the place where Martha met him.

47 Then gathered the chief priests and the Pharisees a council, and said, What shall we do? for this man doeth many miracles.

56 Then sought they for Jesus, and spake among themselves, as they stood in the temple, What think ye of Jesus? Will he not come to the feast?

57 Now both the chief priests and the Pharisees had given a commandment, that, if any man knew where he was, he should show them, that they might take him.

## **JOHN 12**

7 Then said Jesus, Let her alone; for she hath preserved this ointment until now, that she might anoint me in token of my burial.

14 And Jesus, when he had sent two of his disciples and got a young ass, sat thereon; as it is written,

## **JOHN 13**

8 Peter saith unto him, Thou needest not to wash my feet. Jesus answered him, If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me.

10 Jesus saith to him, He that has washed his hands and his head, needeth not save to wash his feet, but is clean every whit; and ye are clean, but not all. Now this was the custom of the Jews under their law; wherefore, Jesus did this that the law might be fulfilled.

19 Now I tell you before it come, that, when it is come to pass, ye may believe that I am the Christ.

## **JOHN 14**

2 In my Father's house are many mansions; if it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you.

3 And when I go, I will prepare a place for you, and come again and receive you unto myself; that where I am, ye may be also.

22 Judas saith unto him, (not Iscariot,) Lord, how is it thou wilt manifest thyself unto us, and not unto the world?

30 Hereafter I will not talk much with you; for the prince of darkness, who is of this world, cometh, but hath no power over me, but he hath power over you.

31 And I tell you these things, that ye may know that I love the Father; and as the Father gave me commandment, even so I do. Arise, let us go hence.

## **JOHN 16**

8 And when he is come, he will reprove the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment;

10 Of righteousness, because I go to my Father, and they see me no more;

## **JOHN 18**

38 Pilate saith unto him, What is truth? And when he had said this, he went out again unto the Jews, and saith unto them, I find in him no fault.

## **JOHN 19**

11 Jesus answered, Thou couldest have no power against me, except it were given thee from above; therefore he that delivered me unto thee hath the greater sin.

13 When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he brought Jesus forth, and sat down in the judgment seat in a place called the Pavement, but in the Hebrew, Gabbatha.

17 And he bearing his cross went forth into a place called the place of a burial; which is called in the Hebrew Golgotha;

29 Now there was a vessel full of vinegar, mingled with gall, and they filled a sponge with it, and put upon hyssop, and put to his mouth.

## **JOHN 20**

1 The first day of the week cometh Mary Magdalene early, when it was yet dark, unto the sepulcher, and seeth the stone taken away from the sepulcher, and two angels sitting thereon.

10 Then the disciples went away again unto their own homes.

17 Jesus saith unto her, touch [Hold, *Plainer*, p. 186] me not; for I am not yet ascended to my Father; but go to my brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto my Father, and your Father; and to my God, and your God.

## **ACTS**

## The Acts of the Apostles

| [01](#) | [02](#) | [03](#) | [04](#) | [05](#) | [06](#) | [07](#) | [09](#) | [12](#) | [13](#) | [14](#) | [15](#) | [16](#) | [17](#) | [20](#) | [21](#) | [22](#) | [23](#) | [25](#) | [27](#) |

### ACTS 1

3 To whom also he showed himself alive after his sufferings by many infallible proofs, being seen of them forty days, and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdom of God;  
4 And, being with them when they were assembled together, commanded them that they should not depart from Jerusalem, but wait for the promise of the Father, which, saith he, ye have heard of me.

### ACTS 2

3 And there appeared unto them cloven tongues like as of fire, and it rested upon each of them.

27 Because thou wilt not leave my soul in prison, neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption.

### ACTS 3

1 Now Peter and John went up together into the temple at the ninth hour, for prayer.

4 And Peter and John, fastening their eyes upon him, said, Look on us.

12 And when Peter saw this, he answered and said unto the people, Ye men of Israel, why marvel ye at this? or why look ye so earnestly on us, as though by our own power or holiness we had made this man to walk?

16 And this man, through faith in his name, hath been made strong, whom ye see and know; yea, the faith which is in him hath given him this perfect soundness in the presence of you all.  
17 And now, brethren, I know that through ignorance ye have done this, as also your rulers.

20 And he shall send Jesus Christ, which before was preached unto you, whom ye have crucified;

21 Whom the heavens must receive until the times of restitution of all things which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy prophets since the world began.

### ACTS 4

21 So when they had further threatened them, they let them go, finding nothing how they might punish them, because of the people; for many glorified God for that which was done.

### ACTS 5

13 And of the rulers durst no man join himself to them; but the people magnified them.

39 But if it be of God, ye cannot overthrow it; be careful, therefore, lest ye be found even to fight against God.

### ACTS 6

9 And there arose certain of the synagogue, who are called Libertines, and also Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia, and of Asia, disputing with Stephen.

## **ACTS 7**

39 Whom our fathers would not obey, but thrust him from them, and in their hearts turned back again into Egypt,

40 Saying unto Aaron, Make us gods to go before us; for as for this Moses, which brought us out of the land of Egypt, we know not what is become of him.

44 Our fathers had the tabernacle of witness in the wilderness, as he had appointed, speaking unto Moses, that he should make it according to the pattern that he had seen.

59 And they stoned Stephen; and he, calling upon God, said, Lord Jesus, receive my spirit.

## **ACTS 9**

7 And they who were journeying with him saw indeed the light, and were afraid; but they heard not the voice of him who spake to him.

24 But their lying in wait was known of Saul. And they watched the gates day and night to kill him.

30 When the brethren knew this, they brought him down to Caesarea, and sent him forth to Tarsus.

32 And it came to pass, as Peter passed throughout all these regions, he came down also to the saints which dwelt at Lydda.

38 And forasmuch as Lydda was nigh to Joppa, and the disciples had heard that Peter was there, they sent unto him two men, desiring that he would not delay to come to them.

## **ACTS 12**

7 And, behold, the angel of the Lord came unto him, and a light shined in the prison; and he smote Peter on the side, and raised him up, saying, Arise up quickly. And his chains fell off from his hands.

## **ACTS 13**

48 And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord; and as many as believed were ordained unto eternal life.

## **ACTS 14**

14 When the apostles, Barnabas and Paul, heard this, they rent their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying out,

## **ACTS 15**

24 Forasmuch as we have heard, that certain men which went out from us have troubled you with words, subverting your souls, saying, Ye must be circumcised, and keep the law; to whom we gave no such commandment;

## **ACTS 16**

13 And on the Sabbath we went out of the city by a river side, where the people resorted for prayer to be made; and we sat down, and spake unto the women which resorted thither.

## **ACTS 17**

19 And they took him and brought him unto the Areopagus, saying, May we know what this new doctrine is, whereof thou speakest?

27 That they should seek the Lord, if they are willing to find him, for he is not far from every one of us;

31 Because he hath appointed a day, in the which he will judge the world in righteousness by him whom he hath ordained; and he hath given assurance of this unto all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead.

## **ACTS 20**

13 And he went before to ship, and sailed unto Assos, there intending to take in Paul; for so had he appointed, minding himself to go afoot.

21 Testifying both to the Jews, and also to the Greeks, repentance toward God, and faith on the name of our Lord Jesus Christ.

## **ACTS 21**

25 As touching the Gentiles which believe, we have written and concluded that they observe no such thing, save only that they keep themselves from things offered to idols, and from blood, and from things strangled, and from fornication.

## **ACTS 22**

10 And I said, What shall I do, Lord? And the Lord said unto me, Arise, and go into Damascus; and there it shall be told thee of all things which are appointed of thee to do.

29 Then straightway they departed from him which should have examined him, and the chief captain also was afraid after he knew that he was a Roman, because he had bound him, and he loosed him from his bands.

30 On the morrow, because he would have known the certainty wherefore he was accused of the Jews, he commanded the chief priests and all their council to appear, and brought Paul down, and set him before them.

## **ACTS 23**

5 Then said Paul, I did not know, brethren, that he was the high priest; for it is written, Thou shalt not speak evil of the ruler of thy people.

15 Now therefore ye with the council signify to the chief captain that he bring him down unto you tomorrow, as though you would inquire something more perfectly concerning him; and we, before he come near, are ready to kill him.

27 This man was taken of the Jews, and would have been killed of them; then came I with an army, and rescued him, having understood that he was a Roman.

## **ACTS 25**

17 Therefore, when they were come hither, without any delay on the day following I sat on the judgment seat, and commanded the man to be brought forth.

## **ACTS 27**

35 And when he had thus spoken, he took bread, and gave thanks to God in the presence of them all; and when he had broken it, he began to eat.

## ROMANS

### The Epistle of Paul the Apostle to the Romans

[1](#) | [2](#) | [3](#) | [4](#) | [5](#) | [6](#) | [7](#) | [8](#) | [9](#) | [10](#) | [11](#) | [12](#) | [13](#) | [14](#) | [15](#) | [16](#) |

#### ROMANS 1

1 Paul, an apostle, a servant of God, called of Jesus Christ, and separated to preach the gospel,

2 (Which he had promised before by his prophets in the holy scriptures,)

4 And declared the Son of God with power, by the Spirit according to the truth through the resurrection from the dead;

5 by whom we have received grace and apostleship, through obedience, and faith in his name, to preach the gospel among all nations;

6 Among whom ye also are called of Jesus Christ;

7 Wherefore I write to all who are in Rome, beloved of God, called saints; Grace to you, and peace, from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

8 First, I thank my God through Jesus Christ, that you all are steadfast, and your faith is spoken of throughout the whole world.

9 For God is my witness, whom I serve, that without ceasing I make mention of you always in my prayers, that you may be kept through the Spirit, in the gospel of his Son,

10 Making request of you, to remember me in your prayers, I now write unto you, that you will ask him in faith, that if by any means, at length, I may serve you with my labors, and may have a prosperous journey by the will of God, to come unto you.

11 For I long to see you, that I may impart unto you some spiritual gift, that it may be established in you to the end;

12 That I may be comforted together with you by the mutual faith both of you and me.

13 Now I would not have you ignorant, brethren, that oftentimes I purposed to come unto you, (but was hindered hitherto,) that I might have some fruit among you also, even as among other Gentiles.

15 And, as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the gospel to you that are at Rome also.

17 For therein is the righteousness of God revealed through faith on his name; as it is written, The just shall live by faith.

18 For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men; who love not the truth, but remain in unrighteousness,

19 After that which may be known of God is manifest to them. For God hath revealed unto them 20 the invisible things of him, from the creation of the world, which are clearly seen; things which are not seen being understood by the things that are made, through his eternal power and Godhead; so that they are without excuse;

21 Because that, when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were they thankful, but became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish hearts were darkened.

28 And even as they did not like to retain God according to some knowledge, God gave them over to a reprobate mind, to do those things which are not convenient;

32 And some who, knowing the judgment of God, that they which commit such things are worthy of death, are inexcusable, not only do the same, but have pleasure in them that do them.

## **ROMANS 2**

1 Therefore thou art inexcusable, O man, whosoever thou art that thus judgest; for wherein thou judgest another, thou condemnest thyself; for thou that judgest doest the same things.

16 In the day when God shall judge the secrets of men by Jesus Christ according to the gospel.

## **ROMANS 3**

1 What advantage then hath the Jew over the Gentile? or what profit of circumcision, who is not a Jew from the heart?

2 But he who is a Jew from the heart, I say hath much every way; chiefly because that unto them were committed the oracles of God.

5 But if we remain in our unrighteousness and commend the righteousness of God, how dare we say, God is unrighteous who taketh vengeance? (I speak as a man who fears God,)

7 For if the truth of God hath more abounded through my lie, (as it is called of the Jews,) unto his glory; why yet am I also judged as a sinner?

8 and not received? Because we are slanderously reported? And some affirm that we say, (whose damnation is just,) Let us do evil that good may come. But this is false.

9 If not so; what then are we better than they? No, in no wise; for we have proved before, that Jews and Gentiles are all under sin.

20 For by the law is the knowledge of sin; therefore by the deeds of the law shall no flesh be justified in his sight.

24 Therefore being justified only by his grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus;

28 Therefore we conclude that a man is justified by faith alone without the deeds of the law.

30 Seeing that God will justify the circumcision by faith, and uncircumcision through faith.

## **ROMANS 4**

2 For if Abraham were justified by the law of works, he hath to glory in himself; but not of God.

4 Now to him who is justified by the law of works, is the reward reckoned, not of grace, but of debt.

5 But to him that seeketh not to be justified by the law of works, but believeth on him who justifieth not the ungodly, his faith is counted for righteousness.

6 Even as David also describeth the blessedness of the man, unto whom God imputeth righteousness without the law of works,

7 Saying, Blessed are they through faith whose iniquities are forgiven, and whose sins are covered.

16 Therefore ye are justified of faith and works, through grace, to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed; not to them only who are of the law, but to them also who are of the faith of Abraham; who is the father of us all,

## **ROMANS 5**

3 And not only this, but we glory in tribulations also; knowing that tribulation worketh patience;

13 (For, before the law, sin was in the world; yet sin is not imputed to those who have no law.

14 Nevertheless, death reigned from Adam to Moses, even over them that had not sinned after

the similitude of Adam's transgression, who is the figure of him that was to come. For I say, that through the offense, death reigned over all.

15 But the offense is not as the free gift, for the gift aboundeth. For, if through the offense of one, many be dead; much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace, hath abounded by one man, Jesus Christ, unto many.

## **ROMANS 6**

7 For he that is dead to sin is freed from sin.

14 For in so doing sin shall not have dominion over you; for ye are not under the law, but under grace.

17 But God be thanked, that ye are not the servants of sin, for ye have obeyed from the heart that form of doctrine which was delivered you.

19 I speak after the manner of men because of the infirmity of your flesh; for as ye have in times past yielded your members servants to uncleanness and to iniquity unto iniquity; even so now yield your members servants to righteousness unto holiness.

## **ROMANS 7**

1 Know ye not, brethren, (for I speak to them that know the law,) how that the law hath dominion over a man only as long as he liveth?

2 For the woman which hath a husband is bound by the law to her husband only as long as he liveth; for if the husband be dead, she is loosed from the law of her husband.

5 For when we were in the flesh, the motions of sin, which were not according to the law, did work in our members to bring forth fruit unto death.

6 But now we are delivered from the law wherein we were held, being dead to the law, that we should serve in newness of spirit, and not in the oldness of the letter.

9 For once I was alive without transgression of the law, but when the commandment of Christ came, sin revived, and I died.

10 And when I believed not the commandment of Christ which came, which was ordained to life, I found it condemned me unto death.

11 For sin, taking occasion, denied the commandment, and deceived me; and by it I was slain.

12 Nevertheless, I found the law to be holy, and the commandment to be holy, and just, and good.

13 Was then that which is good made death unto me? God forbid. But sin, that it might appear sin by that which is good working death in me; that sin, by the commandment, might become exceeding sinful.

14 For we know that the commandment is spiritual; but when I was under the law, I was yet carnal, sold under sin.

15 But now I am spiritual; for that which I am commanded to do, I do; and that which I am commanded not to allow, I allow not. For what I know is not right, I would not do; for that which is sin, I hate.

16 If then I do not that which I would not allow, I consent unto the law, that it is good; and I am not condemned.

17 Now then, it is no more I that do sin; but I seek to subdue that sin which dwelleth in me.

18 For I know that in me, that is, in my flesh, dwelleth no good thing; for to will is present with me, but to perform that which is good I find not, only in Christ.

19 For the good that I would have done when under the law, I find not to be good; therefore, I do it not. But the evil which I would not do under the law, I find to be good; that, I do.

20 Now if I do that, through the assistance of Christ, I would not do under the law, I am not under the law; and it is no more that I seek to do wrong, but to subdue sin that dwelleth in me.

21 I find then that under the law, that when I would do good evil was present with me;  
22 for I delight in the law of God after the inward man.  
23 And now I see another law, even the commandment of Christ, and it is imprinted in my mind.  
But my members are warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the  
law of sin which is in my members.  
24 And if I subdue not the sin which is in me, but with the flesh serve the law of sin; O wretched  
man that I am! who shall deliver me from the body of this death?  
25 I thank God through Jesus Christ our Lord, then, that so with the mind I myself serve the law  
of God.

## **ROMANS 8**

8 So then they that are after the flesh cannot please God.  
9 But ye are not after the flesh, but after the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you.  
Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his.  
10 And if Christ be in you, though the body shall die because of sin, yet the Spirit is life,  
because of righteousness.  
11 And if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead, dwell in you, he that raised up  
Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.  
  
13 For if ye live after the flesh, unto sin, ye shall die; but if ye through the Spirit do mortify the  
deeds of the body, ye shall live unto Christ.  
  
18 For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be named with the glory  
which shall be revealed in us.  
  
20 For the creature was made subject to tribulation not willingly, but by reason of him who hath  
subjected it in hope;  
  
25 But if we hope for that we see not, then with patience we do wait for it.  
26 Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities; for we know not what we should pray for as  
we ought; but the Spirit itself maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered.  
  
29 For him whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to his own image,  
that he might be the firstborn among many brethren.  
30 Moreover, him whom he did predestinate, him he also called; and him whom he called, him  
he also sanctified; and him whom he sanctified, him he also glorified.  
31 What shall we then say to these things? If God be for us, who can prevail against us?

## **ROMANS 9**

3 (For once I could have wished that myself were accursed from Christ,) for my brethren, my  
kinsmen according to the flesh;  
4 Who are Israelites; of whom are the adoption, and the glory, and the covenants, and the  
giving of the law, and the service of God, And the promises  
5 which are made unto the fathers; and of whom, as concerning the flesh, Christ was, who is  
God over all, blessed forever. Amen.  
  
7 Neither, because they are all children of Abraham, are they the seed; but, In Isaac shall thy  
seed be called.  
  
10 And not only Sarah; but when Rebecca also had conceived by one, our father Isaac,  
  
23 And that he might make known the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy, which he had  
before prepared unto glory,

25 As he saith also in Hosea, I will call them my people, which were not my people; and her beloved, which was not beloved.

32 Wherefore they stumbled at that stumbling stone, not by faith, but as it were by the works of the law;

## **ROMANS 10**

16 [after verse 18]

17 So then faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.

18 But I say, have they not heard? Yes verily, their sound went into all the earth, and their words unto the ends of the world.

16 But they have not all obeyed the gospel. For Esaias saith, Lord, who hath believed our report?

19 But I say, Did not Israel know? Now Moses saith, I will provoke you to jealousy by them that are no people, and by a foolish nation I will anger you.

## **ROMANS 11**

2 God hath not cast away his people which he foreknew. Know ye not what the scripture saith of Elias? how he maketh complaint to God against Israel, saying,

7 What then? Israel hath not obtained that which they seek for; but the election hath obtained it, and the rest were blinded.

8 (According as it is written, God hath given them the spirit of slumber, eyes that they should not see, and ears that they should not hear;) unto this day.

12 Now if the fall of them is the riches of the world, and the diminishing of them the riches of the Gentiles; how much more their fullness?

15 For if the casting away of them is the reconciling of the world, what shall the restoring of them be, but life from the dead?

16 For if the firstfruit is holy, the lump is also holy; and if the root is holy, so are the branches.

17 And if some of the branches be broken off, and thou, being a wild olive tree, wast grafted in among them, and with them partakest of the root and fatness of the olive tree;

18 Boast not against the branches, for thou bearest not the root, but the root thee.

19 For if thou boast, thou wilt say, The branches were broken off, that we might be grafted in.

24 For it thou wast cut out of the olive tree which is wild by nature, and wast grafted contrary to nature into a good olive tree; how much more shall these, which be the natural branches, be grafted into their own olive tree?

26 And then all Israel shall be saved; as it is written, There shall come out of Sion the Deliverer, and shall turn away ungodliness from Jacob;

## **ROMANS 12**

2 And be not conformed to this world; but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what that good, and acceptable, and perfect will of God is.

9 Let love be without dissimulation. Abhor that which is evil and cleave to that which is good.

## **ROMANS 13**

1 Let every soul be subject unto the higher powers. For there is no power in the church but of

God; the powers that be are ordained of God.

2 whosoever therefore resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God; and they that resist shall receive to themselves punishment.

4 For he is the minister of God to thee for good. But if thou do that which is evil be afraid; for he beareth not the rod in vain; for he is the minister of God, a revenger to execute wrath upon him that doeth evil.

6 For, for this cause pay ye your consecrations also unto them; for they are God's ministers, attending continually upon this very thing.

7 But first, render to all their dues, according to custom, tribute to whom tribute, custom to whom custom, that your consecrations may be done in fear of him to whom fear belongs, and in honor of him to whom honor belongs.

8 Therefore owe no man anything, but to love one another; for he that loveth another hath fulfilled the law.

14 But put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make not provision for the flesh, to gratify the lusts thereof.

## **ROMANS 14**

11 For I live, saith the Lord, as it is written. And every knee shall bow to me, and every tongue shall swear to God.

15 But if thy brother be grieved with thy meat, thou walkest not charitably if thou eatest. Therefore destroy not him with thy meat, for whom Christ died.

23 And he that doubteth is condemned if he eat, because it is not of faith; for whatsoever is not of faith is sin.

## **ROMANS 15**

5 Now the God of patience and consolation grant you to be likeminded one toward another according as was Christ Jesus;

24 When I take my journey into Spain, I will come to you; for I trust to see you in my journey, and to be brought on my way thitherward by you, if first I be somewhat filled through your prayers.

## **ROMANS 16**

10 Salute Apelles approved in Christ. Salute them which are of Aristobulus' church.

11 Salute Herodion my kinsman. Greet them that be of the church of Narcissus, which are in the Lord.

16 Salute one another with a holy salutation. The churches of Christ salute you.

25 Now to him that is of power to stablish you according to the gospel, and the preaching of Jesus Christ, according to the revelation of the mystery, which was kept secret since the world began,

## **1 CORINTHIANS**

### **The First Epistle of Paul the Apostle to the Corinthians**

| [01](#) | [02](#) | [03](#) | [04](#) | [05](#) | [06](#) | [07](#) | [08](#) | [09](#) | [10](#) | [11](#) | [12](#) | [14](#) | [15](#) | [16](#) |

## **1 CORINTHIANS 1**

1 Paul, an apostle, called of Jesus Christ through the will of God; and Sosthenes our brother,

4 I thank my God always on your behalf, for the grace of God which is given you of Jesus Christ;

10 Now I beseech you, brethren, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye all speak the same thing, and that there be no divisions among you; but that ye be perfectly joined together in the same mind and in the same judgment.

12 Now this I say, that many of you saith, I am of Paul; and I of Apollos; and I of Cephas; and I of Christ.

24 But unto them who believe, both Jews and Greeks, Christ the power of God, and the wisdom of God.

26 For ye see your calling, brethren, how that not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble, are chosen;

27 For God hath chosen the foolish things of the world to confound the wise; and God hath chosen the weak things of the world to confound the things which are mighty;

28 And base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen, yea, and things which are not, to bring to naught things that are mighty;

## **1 CORINTHIANS 2**

11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, save the spirit of man which is in him? even so the things of God knoweth no man, except he has the Spirit of God.

## **1 CORINTHIANS 3**

2 I have fed you with milk, and not with meat; for hitherto ye were not able to receive it, neither yet now are ye able.

15 If any man's work shall be burned, he shall suffer loss; but he himself may be saved; yet so as by fire.

## **1 CORINTHIANS 4**

2 Moreover it is required of stewards, that a man be found faithful.

4 For though I know nothing against myself; yet I am not hereby justified; but he who judgeth me is the Lord.

5 Therefore I judge nothing before the time, until the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkness, and will make manifest the counsels of the hearts; and then shall every man have praise of God.

## **1 CORINTHIANS 5**

3 For verily, as absent in body but present in spirit, I have judged already him who hath so done this deed, as though I were present.

4 In the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, when ye are gathered together, and have the Spirit, with the power of our Lord Jesus Christ,

12 For what have I to do to judge them also that are without? do not they judge them that are

within?

## **1 CORINTHIANS 6**

12 All these things are not lawful unto me, and all these things are not expedient. All things are not lawful for me, therefore I will not be brought under the power of any.

18 Flee fornication. Every sin that a man committeth is against the body of Christ, and he who committeth fornication sinneth against his own body.

## **1 CORINTHIANS 7**

1 Now concerning the things whereof ye wrote unto me, saying, It is good for a man not to touch a woman.

2 Nevertheless, I say, to avoid fornication, let every man have his own wife, and let every woman have her own husband.

5 Depart ye not one from the other, except it be with consent for a time, that ye may give yourselves to fasting and prayer; and come together again, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinency.

6 And now what I speak is by permission, and not by commandment.

7 For I would that all men were even as myself. But every man hath his proper gift of God, one after this manner, and another after that.

9 But if they cannot abide, let them marry; for it is better to marry than that any should commit sin.

11 But if she depart, let her remain unmarried, or be reconciled to her husband; but let not the husband put away his wife.

26 I suppose therefore that this is good for the present distress, for a man so to remain that he may do greater good.

28 But if thou marry, thou hast not sinned; and if a virgin marry, she hath not sinned.

Nevertheless, such shall have trouble in the flesh. For I spare you not.

29 But I speak unto you who are called unto the ministry. For this I say, brethren, the time that remaineth is but short, that ye shall be sent forth unto the ministry. Even they who have wives, shall be as though they had none; for ye are called and chosen to do the Lord's work.

30 And it shall be with them who weep, as though they wept not; and them who rejoice, as though they rejoiced not, and them who buy, as though they possessed not;

31 And them who use this world, as not using it; for the fashion of this world passeth away.

32 But I would, brethren, that ye magnify your calling. I would have you without carefulness. For he who is unmarried, careth for the things that belong to the Lord, how he may please the Lord; therefore he prevaieth.

33 But he who is married, careth for the things that are of the world, how he may please his wife; therefore there is a difference, for he is hindered.

36 But if any man think that he behaveth himself uncomely toward his virgin whom he hath expoused, if she pass the flower of age, and need so require, let him do what he hath promised, he sinneth not; let them marry.

38 So then he that giveth himself in marriage doeth well; but he that giveth himself not in marriage doeth better.

## **1 CORINTHIANS 8**

4 As concerning therefore the eating of those things which are in the world offered in sacrifice unto idols, we know that an idol is nothing, and that there is nothing, and that there is none other God but one.

## **1 CORINTHIANS 9**

24 Know ye not that they which run in a race all run, but only one receiveth the prize? So run, that ye may obtain.

## **1 CORINTHIANS 10**

11 Now, all these things happened unto them for ensamples; and they were written for our admonition also, and for an admonition for those upon whom the end of the world shall come.

23 All things are not lawful for me, for all things are not expedient? all things are not lawful, for all things edify not.

24 Let no man seek therefore his own, but every man another's good.

27 If any of them that believe not bid you to a feast, and ye be disposed to eat; whatsoever is set before you, eat, asking no questions for conscience' sake.

33 Even as I please all men in all things, not seeking mine own profit, but of the many, that they may be saved.

## **1 CORINTHIANS 11**

10 For this cause ought the woman to have a covering on her head because of the angels.

19 For there must be also divisions among you, that they which are approved may be made manifest among you.

20 When ye come together into one place, is it not to eat the Lord's supper?

21 But in eating everyone taketh before his own supper; and one is hungry, and another is drunken.

29 For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh condemnation to himself, not discerning the Lord's body.

## **1 CORINTHIANS 12**

1 Now concerning spiritual things, brethren, I would not have you ignorant.

3 Wherefore I give you to understand, that no man speaking by the Spirit of God calleth Jesus accursed; and that no man can say that Jesus is the Lord, but by the Holy Ghost.

31 I say unto you, Nay; for I have shown unto you a more excellent way, therefore covet earnestly the best gifts.

## **1 CORINTHIANS 14**

2 For he that speaketh in another tongue speaketh not unto men, but unto God; for no man understandeth him; howbeit in the spirit he speaketh mysteries.

4 He that speaketh in another tongue edifieth himself; but he that prophesieth edifieth the church.

13 Wherefore let him that speaketh in another tongue pray that he may interpret.  
14 For if I pray in another tongue, my spirit prayeth, but my understanding is unfruitful.

19 Yet in the church I had rather speak five words with my understanding, that by my voice I might teach others also, than ten thousand words in another tongue.

27 If any man speak in another tongue, let it be by two, or at the most by three, and that by course; and let one interpret.

34 Let your women keep silence in the churches; for it is not permitted unto them to rule; but to be under obedience, as also saith the law.

35 And if they will learn anything, let them ask their husbands at home; for it is a shame for women to rule in the church.

## **1 CORINTHIANS 15**

10 But by the grace of God I am what I am; and his grace which was bestowed upon me was not in vain; for I labored more abundantly than they all; yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me.

24 Afterward cometh the end, when he shall have delivered up the kingdom to God, even the Father; when he shall have put down all rule, and all authority and power.

26 The last enemy, death, shall be destroyed.

27 For he saith, When it is manifest that he hath put all things under his feet, and that all things are put under, he is excepted of the Father who did put all things under him.

31 I protest unto you the resurrection of the dead; and this is my rejoicing which I have in Christ Jesus our Lord daily, though I die.

37 And that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body which shall be, but grain, it may be of wheat, or some other;

40 Also celestial bodies, and bodies terrestrial, and bodies telestial; but the glory of the celestial, one; and the terrestrial, another; and the telestial, another.

46 Howbeit, that which is natural first, and not that which is spiritual; but afterwards, that which is spiritual;

52 In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the sound of the last trump; for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed.

## **1 CORINTHIANS 16**

9 For a great door and effectual is opened unto me, but there are many adversaries.

20 All the brethren greet you. Greet ye one another with a holy salutation.

## **2 CORINTHIANS**

### **The Second Epistle of Paul the Apostle to the Corinthians**

| [01](#) | [02](#) | [03](#) | [04](#) | [05](#) | [06](#) | [08](#) | [11](#) | [12](#) | [13](#) |

## **2 CORINTHIANS 1**

17 When I therefore was thus minded, did I use lightness? or the things that I purpose, do I purpose according to the flesh, that with me there shall be yea,yea, and nay, nay?

## **2 CORINTHIANS 2**

10 To whom ye forgive anything, I forgive also; for if I forgave anything, to whom I forgave it, for your sakes forgive I it in the person of Christ;

## **2 CORINTHIANS 3**

3 Forasmuch as ye are manifestly declared to be the epistle of Christ ministered by us, written not with ink, but with the Spirit of the living God; not in tables of stone, but in fleshly tables of the heart.

4 And such trust have we through Christ toward God.

16 Nevertheless, when their heart shall turn to the Lord, the veil shall be taken away.

## **2 CORINTHIANS 4**

12 So then it worketh death unto us, but life unto you.

15 For we bear all things for your sakes, that the abundant grace might, through the thanksgiving of many, redound to the glory of God.

## **2 CORINTHIANS 5**

10 For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ, that everyone may receive a reward of the deeds done in the body; things according to what he hath done, whether good or bad.

13 For we bear record that we are not beside ourselves; for whether we glory, it is to God, or whether we be sober, it is for your sakes.

14 For the love of Christ constraineth us; because we thus judge, that if one died for all, then are all dead;

15 And he died for all, that they which live should not henceforth live unto themselves, but unto him which died for them, and rose again.

16 Wherefore, henceforth live we no more after the flesh; yea, though we once lived after the flesh, yet since we have known Christ, now henceforth live we no more after the flesh.

17 Therefore if any man live in Christ, he is a new creature; old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new,

18 And receiveth all the things of God, who hath reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ, and hath given to us the ministry of reconciliation;

19 To wit, that God is in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them; and hath committed unto us the word of reconciliation.

## **2 CORINTHIANS 6**

1 We then, as workers together with Christ, beseech you also that ye receive not the grace of God in vain.

## **2 CORINTHIANS 8**

1 Moreover, brethren, we would have you to know of the grace of God bestowed on the churches of Macedonia;

5 And this they did, not as we required, but first gave their own selves to the Lord, and unto us

by the will of God.

22 Therefore we send him unto you, in consequence of the great confidence which we have in you, that you will receive the things concerning you, to the glory of Christ;

23 whether we send by the hand of Titus, my partner and fellow laborer, or our brethren, the messengers of the churches.

## **2 CORINTHIANS 11**

4 For if he that cometh preacheth another Jesus, whom we have not preached, or if ye receive another spirit, which ye have not received, or another gospel, which ye have not accepted, ye might well bear with me.

23 Are they ministers of Christ (I speak as a fool.) So am I; in labors more abundant, in stripes above measure, in prisons more frequent, in deaths oft.

29 Who is weak, and I am not weak? who is offended, and I anger not?

## **2 CORINTHIANS 12**

6 For though I would desire to glory, I shall not be a fool; for I will say the truth; but now I forbear, lest any man should think of me above that which he seeth of me, or that he heareth of me.

## **2 CORINTHIANS 13**

12 Greet one another with a holy salutation.

## **GALATIANS**

### **The Epistle of Paul the Apostle to the Galatians**

| [01](#) | [02](#) | [03](#) | [04](#) |

## **GALATIANS 1**

10 For do I now please men, or God? or do I seek to please men? for if I yet pleased men, I should not be the servant of Christ.

24 And they glorified God on account of me.

## **GALATIANS 2**

4 Notwithstanding, there were some brought in by false brethren unawares, who came in privily to spy out our liberty which we have in Christ Jesus, that they might bring us into bondage;

## **GALATIANS 3**

14 That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Jesus Christ; that they might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith.

15 Brethren, I speak after the manner of men; Though it be but a man's covenant, yet when it be confirmed, no man disannulleth, or addeth thereto.

18 For if the inheritance is of the law, then it is no more of promise; but God gave it to Abraham by promise.

19 Wherefore then, the law was added because of transgressions, till the seed should come to

whom the promise was made in the law given to Moses, who was ordained by the hand of angels to be a mediator of this first covenant, (the law.)

20 Now this mediator was not a mediator of the new covenant; but there is one mediator of the new covenant, who is Christ, as it is written in the law concerning the promises made to Abraham and his seed. Now Christ is the mediator of life; for this is the promise which God made unto Abraham.

24 Wherefore the law was our schoolmaster until Christ, that we might be justified by faith.

26 For ye are all the children of God by faith in Jesus Christ.

29 And if ye are Christ's then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise.

## **GALATIANS 4**

12 Brethren, I beseech you to be perfect as I am perfect; for I am persuaded as ye have a knowledge of me, ye have not injured me at all by your sayings.

## **EPHESIANS**

### **The Epistle of Paul the Apostle to the Ephesians**

| [02](#) | [03](#) | [04](#) | [05](#) |

## **EPHESIANS 2**

8 For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves; but it is the gift of God;

11 Wherefore remember, that ye were in time past Gentiles in the flesh, who are called Uncircumcision by that which is called the Circumcision in the flesh made by hands;

## **EPHESIANS 3**

1 For this cause, I, Paul, am the prisoner of Jesus Christ among you Gentiles.

2 For the dispensation of the grace of God which is given me to you- ward;

3 As ye have heard that by revelation he made known unto me the mystery of Christ; as I wrote before in few words;

## **EPHESIANS 4**

4 In one body, and one Spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling;

10 He who descended, is the same also who ascended up into heaven, to glorify him who reigneth over all heavens, that he might fill all things.)

13 Till we, in the unity of the faith, all come to the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fullness of Christ;

21 If so be that ye have learned him, and have been taught by him, as the truth is in Jesus;

22 And now I speak unto you concerning the former conversation, by exhortation, that ye put off the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitful lusts;

23 And be renewed in the mind of the Spirit;

26 Can ye be angry, and not sin? let not the sun go down upon your wrath;

28 Let him that stole steal no more; but rather let him labor, working with his hands for the

things which are good, that he may have to give to him that needeth.

## **EPHESIANS 5**

17 Wherefore be ye not unwise, but understanding what is the will of the Lord.

## **PHILIPPIANS**

### **The Epistle of Paul the Apostle to the Philippians**

| [01](#) | [02](#) | [03](#) | [04](#) |

## **PHILIPPIANS 1**

4 Always in every prayer of mine, for the steadfastness of you all, making request with joy,

21 [after verse 22]

22 But if I live in the flesh, ye are the fruit of my labor. Yet what I shall choose I know not.

21 For me to live, is to do the will of Christ; and to die, is my gain.

23 Now I am in a strait betwixt two, having a desire to depart, and to be with Christ; which is far better;

26 That your rejoicing with me may be more abundant in Jesus Christ, for my coming to you again.

27 Therefore let your conversation be as it becometh the gospel of Christ; that whether I come and see you, or else be absent, I may hear of your affairs, that ye stand fast in one spirit, with one mind striving together for the faith of the gospel;

28 And in nothing terrified by your adversaries, who reject the gospel, which bringeth on them destruction; but you who receive the gospel, salvation; and that of God.

30 Having the same conflict which ye saw in me, and now know to be in me.

## **PHILIPPIANS 2**

17 Yea, and if I be offered a sacrifice upon the service of your faith, I joy, and rejoice with you all.

## **PHILIPPIANS 3**

1 Finally, my brethren, rejoice in the Lord. To write the same things to you, to me indeed is not grievous, and for you it is safe.

11 If by any means I might attain unto the resurrection of the just.

18 (For many walk, of whom I have told you often, and now tell you even weeping, as the enemies of the cross of Christ;

19 Whose end is destruction, whose God is their belly, and who glory in their shame, who mind earthly things.)

## **PHILIPPIANS 4**

6 Be afflicted for nothing; but in every thing by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known unto God.

## **COLOSSIANS**

## **The Epistle of Paul the Apostle to the Colossians**

| [01](#) | [02](#) | [04](#) |

### **COLOSSIANS 1**

4 Since we heard of your faith in Christ Jesus, and of your love to all the saints,

6 Which is come unto you, as in all generations of the world; and bringeth forth fruit, as it doth also in you, since the day ye heard of it, and knew the grace of God in truth;

### **COLOSSIANS 2**

2 That their hearts might be comforted, being knit together in love, and unto all riches of the full assurance of understanding, to the acknowledgment of the mystery of God and of Christ, who is of God, even the Father;

7 Rooted and built up in him, and established in the faith, as ye have been taught, abounding therein with thanksgiving.

20 Wherefore if ye be dead with Christ from the rudiments of the world, why, as though living in the world, are ye subject to ordinances,

21 Which are after the doctrines and commandments of men, who teach you to touch not, taste not, handle not;

22 all those things which are to perish with the using?

23 Which things have indeed a show of wisdom in will worship, and humility, and neglecting the body as to the satisfying the flesh, not in any honor to God.

### **COLOSSIANS 4**

11 And Jesus, which is called Justus, who are of the circumcision. These only are my fellow workers in the kingdom of God, which have been a comfort unto me.

## **1 THESSALONIANS**

### **The First Epistle of Paul the Apostle to the Thessalonians**

| [01](#) | [02](#) | [04](#) | [05](#) |

### **1 THESSALONIANS 1**

1 Paul, and Silvanus, and Timotheus, servants of God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ, unto the church of the Tesselonians; grace unto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

2 We give thanks always, making mention of you all, in our prayers to God for you.

8 For from you sounded out the word of the Lord not only in Macedonia and Achaia, but also in every place your faith toward God is spread abroad; so that we need not to speak anything.

### **1 THESSALONIANS 2**

16 Forbidding us to speak to the Gentiles that they might be saved, to fill up their sins always; for the wrath is coming upon them to the uttermost.

### **1 THESSALONIANS 4**

15 For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, that they who are alive at the coming of the Lord, shall not prevent them who remain unto the coming of the Lord, who are asleep.

17 Then they who are alive, shall be caught up together into the clouds with them who remain, to meet the Lord in the air; and so shall we be ever with the Lord.

## **1 THESSALONIANS 5**

26 Greet all the brethren with a holy salutation.

## **2 THESSALONIANS**

### **The Second Epistle of Paul the Apostle to the Thessalonians**

| [01](#) | [02](#) |

## **2 THESSALONIANS 1**

1 Paul, and Sylvanus, and Timotheus, the servants of God the Father and our Lord Jesus Christ, unto the church of the Thessalonians;

9 Who shall be punished with destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his everlasting power;

## **2 THESSALONIANS 2**

2 That ye be not soon shaken in mind, or be troubled by letter, except ye receive it from us; neither by spirit, nor by word, as that the day of Christ is at hand.

3 Let no man deceive you by any means; for there shall come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition;

7 For the mystery of iniquity doth already work, and he it is who now worketh, and Christ suffereth him to work, until the time in fulfilled that he shall be taken out of the way.

8 And then shall that wicked one be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming.

9 Yea, the Lord, even Jesus, whose coming is not until after there cometh a falling away, by the working of Satan with all power, and signs and lying wonders,

## **1 TIMOTHY**

### **The First Epistle of Paul the Apostle to Timothy**

| [01](#) | [02](#) | [03](#) | [04](#) | [05](#) | [06](#) |

## **1 TIMOTHY 1**

1 Paul, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the commandment of God and the Lord Jesus Christ, our Savior and our hope;

## **1 TIMOTHY 2**

4 Who is willing to have all men to be saved, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth which is in Christ Jesus, who is the Only Begotten Son of God, and ordained to be a Mediator between God and man; who is one God, and hath power over all men.

9 In like manner also, that women adorn themselves in modest apparel, with shamefacedness and sobriety; not with braided hair, or gold, or pearls, or costly array;

12 For I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to usurp authority over the man, but to be in silence.

15 Notwithstanding they shall be saved in childbearing, if they continue in faith and charity and holiness with sobriety.

### **1 TIMOTHY 3**

8 Likewise the deacons must be grave, not double-tongued, not given to much wine, not greedy of filthy lucre;

15 But if I tarry long, that thou mayest know how thou oughtest to behave thyself in the house of God, which is the church of the living God.

16 The pillar and ground of the truth is, (and without controversy, great is the mystery of godliness,) God was manifest in the flesh, justified in the Spirit, seen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the world, received up into glory.

### **1 TIMOTHY 4**

2 Speaking lies in hypocrisy; having their conscience seared as with a hot iron;

### **1 TIMOTHY 5**

10 Well reported of for good works; if she have brought up children, if she have lodged strangers, if she have washed the saints' clothes, if she have relieved the afflicted, if she have diligently followed every good work.

23 [after verse 25]

24 Some men's sins are open beforehand, going before to judgment; and some men they follow after.

25 Likewise also the good works of some are manifest beforehand; and they that are otherwise cannot be hid.

23 [no difference]

### **1 TIMOTHY 6**

15 Which in his times he shall show, who is the blessed and only Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords, to whom be honor and power everlasting;

16 Whom no man hath seen, nor can see, unto whom no man can approach, only he who hath the light and the hope of immortality dwelling in him.

## **2 TIMOTHY**

### **The Second Epistle of Paul the Apostle to Timothy**

| [02](#) | [03](#) | [04](#) |

### **2 TIMOTHY 2**

5 And if a man also strive for masteries, he is not crowned, except he strive lawfully.

8 Remember that Jesus Christ of the seed of David was raised from the dead, according to the gospel;

11 For this is a faithful saying, If we be dead with him, we shall also live with him;

## **2 TIMOTHY 3**

13 For evil men and seducers shall wax worse and worse, deceiving, and being deceived.

16 And all scripture given by inspiration of God, is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness;

## **2 TIMOTHY 4**

1 I charge thee therefore before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, who shall judge the quick and the dead at his appearing in his kingdom;

2 Preach the word: be instant in season; those who are out of season, reprove, rebuke, exhort with all long-suffering and doctrine.

15 Of whom be thou ware; for he hath greatly withstood our words.

22 The Lord Jesus Christ be with you, and grace be with you all. Amen. The second epistle unto Timotheus, ordained the first bishop of the church of the Ephesians, was written from Rome, when Paul was brought before Nero the second time.

## **TITUS**

### **The Epistle of Paul to Titus**

| [01](#) | [02](#) |

### **TITUS 1**

15 Unto the pure, let all things be pure; but unto them who are defiled and unbelieving, nothing is pure; but even their mind and conscience is defiled.

### **TITUS 2**

11 For the grace of God which bringeth salvation to all men, hath appeared;

## **PHILEMON**

### **The Epistle of Paul to Philemon**

25 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you. Amen. Written from Rome to Philemon, by Onesimus, a servant.

## **HEBREWS**

### **The Epistle of Paul the Apostle to the Hebrews**

| [01](#) | [02](#) | [03](#) | [04](#) | [06](#) | [07](#) | [08](#) | [09](#) | [10](#) | [11](#) | [12](#) | [13](#) |

### **HEBREWS 1**

6 And again, when he bringeth in the first begotten into the world, he saith, And let all the angels of God worship him, who maketh his ministers as a flame of fire.

7 And of the angels he saith, Angels are ministering spirits.

## **HEBREWS 2**

16 For verily, he took not on him the likeness of angels; but he took on him the seed of Abraham.

## **HEBREWS 3**

3 For he was counted worthy of more glory than Moses, inasmuch as he who hath builded the house hath more honor than the house.

## **HEBREWS 4**

2 For unto us was the rest preached, as well as unto them; but the word preached did not profit them, not being mixed with faith in them that heard it.

3 For we who have believed do enter into rest, as he said, As I have sworn in my wrath, If they harden their hearts they shall not enter into my rest; also, I have sworn, If they will not harden their hearts, they shall enter into my rest; although the works of God were prepared, (or finished,) from the foundation of the world.

5 And in this place again, If they harden not their hearts they shall enter into my rest.

12 For the word of God is quick, and powerful, and sharper than any two-edged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of body and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

## **HEBREWS 6**

1 Therefore not leaving the principles of the doctrine of Christ, let us go on unto perfection; not laying again the foundation of repentance from dead works, and of faith toward God.

3 And we will go on unto perfection if God permit.

4 For he hath made it impossible for those who were once enlightened, and have tasted of the heavenly gift, and were made partakers of the Holy Ghost,

6 If they shall fall away, to be renewed again unto repentance; seeing they crucify unto themselves the Son of God afresh, and put him to an open shame.

7 For the day cometh that the earth which drinketh in the rain that cometh oft upon it, and bringeth forth herbs meet for them who dwelleth thereon, by whom it is dressed, who now receiveth blessings from God, shall be cleansed with fire.

8 For that which beareth thorns and briars is rejected, and is nigh unto cursing; therefore they who bring not forth good fruits, shall be cast into the fire; for their end is to be burned.

9 But, beloved, we are persuaded of better things of you, and things that accompany salvation, though we thus speak.

10 For God is not unrighteous, therefore he will not forget your work and labor of love, which ye have showed toward his name, in that ye have ministered to the saints, and do minister.

## **HEBREWS 7**

3 For this Melchizedek was ordained a priest after the order of the Son of God, which order was without father, without mother, without descent, having neither beginning of days, nor end of life. And all those who are ordained unto this priesthood are made like unto the Son of God, abiding a priest continually.

19 For the law was administered without an oath and made nothing perfect, but was only the bringing in of a better hope; by the which we draw nigh unto God.

20 Inasmuch as this high priest was not without an oath,

21 [after verse 22]  
22 [no difference]  
21 [no difference]

26 For such an high priest became us, who is holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners, and made ruler over the heavens;  
27 And not as those high priests who offered up sacrifice daily, first for their own sins, and then for the sins of the people; for he needeth not offer sacrifice for his own sins, for he knew no sins; but for the sins of the people. And this he did once, when he offered up himself.

## **HEBREWS 8**

4 Therefore while he was on the earth, he offered for a sacrifice his own life for the sins of the people. Now every priest under the law, must needs offer gifts, or sacrifices, according to the law.

## **HEBREWS 9**

8 The Holy Ghost signifying this that the way into the holiest of all was not yet made manifest, while as yet the first tabernacle was standing;

10 Which consisted only in meats and drinks, and divers washings, and carnal ordinances, imposed on them until the time of reformation.

15 And for this cause he is the mediator of the new covenant, that by means of death, for the redemption of the transgressions that were under the first covenant, they which are called might receive the promise of eternal inheritance.

16 For where a covenant is, there must also of necessity be the death of the victim.

17 For a covenant is of force after the victim is dead; otherwise it is of no strength at all while the victim liveth.

18 Whereupon neither the first covenant was dedicated without blood.

20 Saying, This is the blood of the covenant which God hath enjoined unto you.

21 Moreover he sprinkled likewise with blood both the tabernacle, and all the vessels of the ministry.

26 For then must he often have suffered since the foundation of the world; but now once in the meridian of time hath he appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself.

28 So Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many; and he shall appear the second time, without sin unto salvation unto them that look for him.

## **HEBREWS 10**

1 For the law having a shadow of good things to come, and not the very image of the things, can never with those sacrifices, which they offered continually year by year make the comers thereunto perfect.

10 By which will we are sanctified through the offering once of the body of Jesus Christ.

13 From henceforth to reign until his enemies be made his footstool.

21 And having such an high priest over the house of God;

## **HEBREWS 11**

1 Now faith is the assurance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen.

12 Therefore sprang there even of one, and him as good as dead, as many as the stars of the sky in multitude, and as the sand which is by the seashore innumerable.

23 By faith Moses, when he was born, was hid three months of his parents, because they saw that he was a peculiar child; and they were not afraid of the king's commandment.

24 By faith Moses, when he was come to years of discretion, refused to be called the son of Pharaoh's daughter;

35 Women received their dead raised to life again; and others were tortured, not accepting deliverance; that they might obtain the first resurrection;

39 And these all, having obtained a good report through faith, received not the promises;

40 God having provided some better things for them through their sufferings, for without sufferings they could not be made perfect.

## **HEBREWS 12**

12 Wherefore lift up the hands which hang down, and strengthen the feeble knees;

28 Wherefore we receiving a kingdom which cannot be moved, should have grace, whereby we may serve God acceptably with reverence and godly fear;

## **HEBREWS 13**

3 Remember them that are in bonds, as bound with them; and them which suffer adversity, as being yourselves also of the body.

5 Let your consecrations be without covetousness; and be content with giving such things as ye have; for he hath said, I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee.

## **JAMES**

### **The General Epistle of James**

| [01](#) | [02](#) | [03](#) |

### **JAMES 1**

2 My brethren, count it all joy when ye fall into many afflictions;

4 But let patience have its perfect work, that ye may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing.

12 Blessed is the man that resisteth temptation; for when he is tried, he shall receive the crown of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that love him.

21 Wherefore lay aside all filthiness and superfluity of naughtiness, and receive with meekness, the engrafted word, which is able to save your souls.

27 Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father is this, To visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, and to keep himself unspotted from the vices of the world.

### **JAMES 2**

1 My brethren, ye cannot have the faith of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Lord of glory, and yet have

respect to persons.

2 Now if there come unto your assembly a man with a gold ring, in goodly apparel, and there come in also a poor man in vile raiment;

4 Are ye not then in yourselves partial judges, and become evil in your thoughts?

10 For whosoever shall, save in one point, keep the whole law, he is guilty of all.

14 What profit is it, my brethren, for a man to say he hath faith, and hath not works? can faith save him?

15, 16, 17 [after verse 18]

18 Yea, a man may say, I will show thee I have faith without works; but I say, show me thy faith without works, and I will show thee my faith by my works.

15 For if a brother or sister be naked and destitute,

16 and one of you say, Depart in peace, be warmed and filled; notwithstanding he give not those things which are needful to the body; what profit is your faith unto such?

17 Even so faith, if it have not works is dead, being alone.

19 [after verse 20]

20 Therefore wilt thou know, O vain man, that faith without works is dead and cannot save you?

19 Thou believest there is one God; thou doest well; the devils also believe, and tremble; thou hast made thyself like unto them, not being justified.

22 Seest thou how works wrought with his faith, and by works was faith made perfect?

24 Ye see then that by works a man is justified, and not by faith only.

25 Likewise also Rahab the harlot was justified by works, when she had received the messengers and sent them out another way.

26 For, as the body without the spirit is dead, so faith without works is dead.

### **JAMES 3**

1 My brethren, strive not for the mastery, knowing that in so doing we shall receive the greater condemnation.

### **1 PETER**

#### **The First Epistle General of Peter**

| [01](#) | [02](#) | [03](#) | [04](#) | [05](#) |

### **1 PETER 1**

9 Receiving the object of your faith, even the salvation of your souls.

10 Concerning which salvation the prophets who prophesied of the grace bestowed upon you, inquired and searched diligently;

11 Searching what time, and what manner of salvation the Spirit of Christ which was in them did signify, when it testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ, and the glory which should follow.

### **1 PETER 2**

7 [beginning]. Unto you therefore who believe, he is precious; but unto them who are disobedient, [end of verse after verse 8]

8 who stumble at the word, through disobedience, whereunto they were appointed, a stone of stumbling, and a rock of offense.

7 [end]. For the stone which the builders disallowed, is become the head of the corner.

12 Having your conduct honest among the Gentiles; that, whereas they speak against you as evildoers, they may by your good works, which they shall behold, glorify God in the day of visitation.

### **1 PETER 3**

1 Likewise, ye wives, be in subjection to your own husbands; that, if any obey not the word, they also may without the word be won by the conduct of the wives;

2 While they behold your chaste conduct coupled with fear.

3 Let your adorning be not that outward adorning of plaiting the hair, and wearing of gold, or putting on of apparel;

5 For after this manner in old times the holy women, who trusted in God, adorned themselves, being in subjection unto their own husbands;

15 But sanctify the Lord God in your hearts; and be ready always to give an answer with meekness and fear to every man that asketh of you a reason for the hope that is in you:

16 Having a good conscience; that, whereas they speak evil of you, as of evildoers, they may be ashamed that falsely accuse your good conduct in Christ.

18 For Christ also once suffered for sins, the just for the unjust, being put to death in the flesh, but quickened by the Spirit, that he might bring us to God.

19 For which cause also, he went and preached unto the spirits in prison;

20 Some of whom were disobedient in the days of Noah, while the long-suffering of God waited, while the ark was preparing, wherein few, that is, eight souls were saved by water.

### **1 PETER 4**

1 Forasmuch then as Christ hath suffered for us in the flesh, arm yourselves likewise with the same mind; For you who have suffered in the flesh should cease from sin,

2 that you no longer the rest of your time in the flesh, should live to the lusts of men, but to the will of God.

3 For the time past of life may suffice to have wrought the will of the Gentiles, when ye walked in lasciviousness, lusts, excess of wine, revellings, banquetings, and abominable idolatries;

4 Wherein they speak evil of you, thinking it strange that you run not with them to the same excess of riot;

6 Because of this, is the gospel preached to them who are dead, that they might be judged according to men in the flesh, but live in the spirit according to the will of God.

7 But to you, the end of all things is at hand; be ye therefore sober, and watch unto prayer.

8 And above all things have fervent charity among yourselves; for charity preventeth a multitude of sins.

11 If any man speak, let him speak as an oracle of God; if any man minister, let him do it as of the ability which God giveth; that God in all things may be glorified through Jesus Christ; to whom be praise and dominion forever and ever. Amen.

### **1 PETER 5**

13 They at Babylon, elected together with you, salute you; and so doth Marcus my son.

### **2 PETER**

#### **The Second Epistle General of Peter**

## **2 PETER 1**

19 We have therefore a more sure knowledge of the word of prophecy, to which word of prophecy ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a light which shineth in a dark place, until the day dawn, and the day star arise in your hearts;

20 Knowing this first, that no prophecy of the scriptures is given of any private will of man.

## **2 PETER 2**

1 But there were false prophets also among the people, even as there shall be false teachers among you who privily shall bring in abominable heresies, even denying the Lord that bought them, and bring upon themselves swift destruction.

3 And through covetousness shall they with feigned words make merchandise of you; whose judgment now of a long time lingereth not, and their destruction slumbereth not.

19 While they promise them liberty, they themselves are the servants of corruption; for of whom a man is overcome, of the same is he brought into bondage.

## **2 PETER 3**

1 This second epistle, beloved, I now write unto you; in which I stir up your pure minds by way of remembrance;

3 Knowing this first, that in the last days there shall come scoffers, walking after their own lusts.  
4 Denying the Lord Jesus Christ, and saying, Where is the promise of his coming? for since the fathers fell asleep, all things must continue as they are, and have continued as they are from the beginning of the creation.

5 For this they willingly are ignorant of, that of old the heavens, and the earth standing in the water and out of the water, were created by the word of God;

6 And by the word of God, the world that then was, being overflowed with water perished;

7 But the heavens, and the earth which are now, are kept in store by the same word, reserved unto fire against the day of judgment and perdition of ungodly men.

8 But concerning the coming of the Lord, beloved, I would not have you ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day.

9 The Lord is not slack concerning his promise and coming, as some men count slackness; but long-suffering toward us, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.

10 But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night, in the which the heavens shall shake, and the earth also shall tremble, and the mountains shall melt, and pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall be filled with fervent heat; the earth also shall be filled, and the corruptible works which are therein shall be burned up.

11 If then all these things shall be destroyed, what manner of persons ought ye to be in holy conduct and godliness,

12 Looking unto, and preparing for the day of the coming of the Lord wherein the corruptible things of the heavens being on fire, shall be dissolved, and the mountains shall melt with fervent heat?

13 Nevertheless, if we shall endure, we shall be kept according to his promise. And we look for a new heavens, and a new earth wherein dwelleth righteousness.

15 And account, even as our beloved brother Paul also, according to the wisdom given unto him, hath written unto you, the long-suffering and waiting of our Lord, for salvation.

16 As also in all his epistles, speaking in them of these things, in which are some things hard to be understood, which they who are unlearned and unstable wrest, as they do also the other

scriptures, unto their own destruction.

17 Ye therefore, beloved, seeing ye know before the things which are coming, beware lest ye also being led away with the error of the wicked, fall from your own steadfastness.

## **1 JOHN**

### **The First Epistle General of John**

| [01](#) | [02](#) | [03](#) | [04](#) | [05](#) |

#### **1 JOHN 1**

1 Brethren, this is the testimony which we give of that which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked upon, and our hands have handled, of the Word of life;

#### **1 JOHN 2**

1 My little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not. But if any man sin and repent, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous;

7 Brethren, I write a new commandment unto you, but it is the same commandment which ye had from the beginning. The old commandment is the word which ye have heard from the beginning.

8 Again, a new commandment I write unto you, which thing was of old ordained of God; and is true in him, and in you; because the darkness is past in you, and the true light now shineth.

15 Love not the world, neither the things that are of the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him.

16 For all in the world that is of the lusts of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

24 Let that therefore abide in you, which ye have heard from the beginning. If that which ye have heard from the beginning shall remain in you, ye shall continue in the Son, and also in the Father.

#### **1 JOHN 3**

6 Whosoever abideth in him sinneth not; whosoever continueth in sin hath not seen him, neither known him.

8 He that continueth in sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil.

9 Whosoever is born of God doth not continue in sin; for the Spirit of God remaineth in him; and he cannot continue in sin, because he is born of God, having received that holy Spirit of promise.

16 Hereby perceive we the love of Christ, because he laid down his life for us; and we ought to lay down our lives for the brethren.

18 My little children, let us not love in word, neither in tongue only; but in deed and in truth.

21 Beloved, if our heart condemn us not, then we have confidence toward God.

#### **1 JOHN 4**

3 And every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is not of God; and this is that spirit of antichrist, whereof ye have heard that it should come; and even now it is already in the world.

12 No man hath seen God at any time, except them who believe. If we love one another, God dwelleth in us, and his love is perfected in us.

## **1 JOHN 5**

13 These things have I written unto you that believe on the name of the Son of God; that ye may know that ye have eternal life, and that ye may continue to believe on the name of the Son of God.

18 We know that whosoever is born of God continueth not in sin; but he that is begotten of God and keepeth himself, that wicked one overcometh him not.

## **JUDE**

### **The General Epistle of Jude**

1 Jude, the servant of God, called of Jesus Christ, and brother of James; to them who are sanctified of the Father; and preserved in Jesus Christ;

11 Woe unto them! for they have gone in the way of Cain, and rangreedily after the error of Balaam for reward, and shall perish in the gainsaying of Core.

## **REVELATION**

### **The Revelation of Saint John the Divine**

| [01](#) | [02](#) | [03](#) | [04](#) | [05](#) | [06](#) | [07](#) | [08](#) | [09](#) | [10](#) | [11](#) | [12](#) | [13](#) | [14](#) | [16](#) | [17](#) | [19](#) | [20](#) | [22](#) |

### **REVELATION 1**

1 The Revelation of John, a servant of God, which was given unto him of Jesus Christ, to show unto his servants things which must shortly come to pass, that he sent and signified by his angel unto his servant John,

2 Who bore record of the word of God, and of the testimony of Jesus Christ, and of all things that he saw.

3 Blessed are they who read, and they who hear and understand the words of this prophecy, and keep those things which are written therein, for the time of the coming of the Lord draweth nigh.

4 Now this is the testimony of John to the seven servants who are over the seven churches in Asia. Grace unto you, and peace from him who is, and who was, and who is to come; who hath sent forth his angel from before his throne, to testify unto those who are the seven servants over the seven churches.

5 Therefore, I, John, the faithful witness, bear record of the things which were delivered me of the angel, and from Jesus Christ the first begotten of the dead, and the Prince of the kings of the earth. And unto him who loved us, be glory; who washed us from our sins in his own blood, 6 and hath made us kings and priests unto God, his Father. To him be glory and dominion, forever and ever. Amen.

7 For behold, he cometh in the clouds with ten thousands of his saints in the kingdom, clothed with the glory of his Father. And every eye shall see him; and they who pierced him, and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him. Even so, Amen.

8 For he saith, I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, the Lord, who is, and who

was, and who is to come, the Almighty.

12 And I turned to see from whence the voice came that spake to me; and being turned, I saw seven golden candlesticks;

16 And he had in his right hand seven stars; and out of his mouth went a sharp two-edged sword; and his countenance was as the sun shining in his strength.

20 This is the mystery of the seven stars which thou sawest in my right hand, and the seven golden candlesticks. The seven stars are the servants of the seven churches; and the seven candlesticks which thou sawest are the seven churches.

## **REVELATION 2**

1 Unto the servant of the church of Ephesus write; These things saith he that holdeth the seven stars in his right hand, who walketh in the midst of the seven golden candlesticks;

8 And unto the servant of the church in Smyrna write; These things saith the first and the last, which was dead, and is alive;

12 And to the servant of the church in Pergamos write; These things saith he which hath the sharp sword with two edges;

18 And unto the servant of the church in Thyatira write; These things saith the Son of God, who hath his eyes like unto a flame of fire, and his feet are like fine brass;

21 And I gave her space to repent of her fornications; and she repented not.

22 Behold, I will cast her into hell, and them that commit adultery with her into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds.

26 And to him who overcometh, and keepeth my commandments unto the end, will I give power over many kingdoms;

27 And he shall rule them with the word of God; and they shall be in his hands as the vessels of clay in the hands of a potter; and he shall govern them by faith, with equity and justice, even as I received of my Father.

## **REVELATION 3**

1 And unto the servant of the church in Sardis, write; These things saith he who hath the seven stars, which are the seven servants of God; I know thy works, that thou hast a name that thou livest, and art not dead.

2 Be watchful therefore, and strengthen those who remain, who are ready to die; for I have not found thy works perfect before God.

7 And to the servant of the church in Philadelphia write; These things saith he that is holy, he that is true, he that hath the key of David, he that openeth, and no man shutteth; and shutteth, and no man openeth;

12 Him that overcometh will I make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go no more out; and I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, this is New Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God; and I will write upon him my new name.

14 And unto the servant of the church of the Laodiceans write; These things saith the Amen, the faithful and true witness, the beginning of the creation of God;

## **REVELATION 4**

1 After this I looked, and behold, a door was opened into heaven; and the first voice which I heard was as it were of a trumpet talking with me; which said, Come up hither, and I will show thee things which must be hereafter.

3 And he that sat there was to look upon like a jasper and a sardine stone; and there was a rainbow round about the throne, in sight like unto an emerald.

4 And in the midst of the throne were four and twenty seats; and upon the seats I saw four and twenty elders sitting, clothed in white raiment, and they had on their heads crowns like gold.

5 And out of the throne proceeded lightnings and thunderings and voices; and there were seven lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are the seven servants of God.

6 And before the throne there was a sea of glass like unto crystal; and in the midst of the throne were the four and twenty elders; and round about the throne, were four beasts full of eyes before and behind.

9 And when those beasts give glory and honor and thanks to him that sits on the throne, who liveth forever and ever,

10 The four and twenty elders fall down before him that sits on the throne, and worship him that liveth forever and ever, and cast their crowns before the throne, saying,

## **REVELATION 5**

1 And I saw in the right hand of him that sits on the throne a book written within and on the back side, sealed with seven seals.

2 And I saw a strong angel, and heard him proclaiming with a loud voice, Who is worthy to open the book, and loose the seals thereof?

6 And I beheld, and, lo, in the midst of the throne and of the four beasts, and in the midst of the elders, stood a Lamb as it had been slain, having twelve horns and twelve eyes, which are the twelve servants of God, sent forth into all the earth.

## **REVELATION 6**

1 And I saw when the Lamb opened one of the seals, one of the four beasts, and I heard, as it were, the noise of thunder, saying, Come and see.

6 And I heard a voice in the midst of the four beasts say, A measure of wheat for a penny, and three measures of barley for a penny; and hurt not thou the oil and the wine.

14 And the heavens opened as a scroll is opened when it is rolled together; and every mountain, and island, was moved out of its place.

## **REVELATION 7**

2 And I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the seal of the living God; and I heard him cry with a loud voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea,

4 And the number of them who were sealed, were an hundred and forty and four thousand of all the tribes of the children of Israel.

## **REVELATION 8**

12 And the fourth angel sounded, and the third part of the sun was smitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the stars; so that the third part of them was darkened, and the

day shone not for a third part of it, and the night likewise.

## **REVELATION 9**

14 Saying to the sixth angel which had the trumpet, Loose the four angels which are bound in the bottomless pet.

16 And the number of the army of the horsemen were two hundred thousand thousand; and I saw the number of them.

## **REVELATION 10**

4 And when the seven thunders had uttered their voices, I was about to write; and I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Those things are sealed up which the seven thunders uttered, and write them not.

## **REVELATION 11**

15 And the seventh angel sounded; and there were great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdoms of this world are become the kingdom of our Lord, and of his Christ; and he shall reign forever and ever.

## **REVELATION 12**

1 And there appeared a great sign in heaven, in the likeness of things on the earth; a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars.

2 And the woman being with child, cried, travailing in birth, and pained to be delivered.

3, 4 [after verse 5]

5 And she brought forth a man child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron; and her child was caught up unto God and his throne.

3 And there appeared another sign in heaven; and behold, a great red dragon, having seven heads and ten horns, and seven crowns upon his heads.

4 And his tail drew the third part of the stars of heaven, and did cast them to the earth. And the dragon stood before the woman which was delivered, ready to devour her child after it was born.

6 And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she had a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there a thousand two hundred and threescore years.

7 And there was war in heaven; Michael and his angels fought against the dragon; and the dragon and his angels fought against Michael;

8 And the dragon prevailed not against Michael, neither the child, nor the woman which was the church of God, who had been delivered of her pains, and brought forth the kingdom of our God and his Christ.

9 Neither was there place found in heaven for the great dragon, who was cast out; that old serpent called the devil, and also called Satan, which deceiveth the whole world; he was cast out into the earth; and his angels were cast out with him.

10 And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ; For the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night.

11 For they have overcome him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; for they loved not their own lives, but kept the testimony even unto death.

12 Therefore, rejoice O heavens, and ye that dwell in them. And after these things I heard another voice saying, Woe to the inhabitants of the earth, yea, and they who dwell upon the islands of the sea! for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time.

13 For when the dragon saw that he was cast unto the earth, he persecuted the woman which

brought forth the man-child.

14 Therefore, to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, that she might flee into the wilderness, into her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent.

15 And the serpent casteth out of his mouth water as a flood after the woman, that he might cause her to be carried away of the flood.

16 And the earth helpeth the woman, and the earth openeth her mouth, and swalloweth up the flood which the dragon casteth out of his mouth.

17 Therefore, the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.

## **REVELATION 13**

1 And I saw another sign, in the likeness of the kingdoms of the earth; a beast rise up out of the sea, and he stood upon the sand of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns; and upon his horns ten crowns; and upon his heads the name of blasphemy.

2 And the beast which I saw was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as the feet of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion; and the dragon gave him his power, and his seat, and great authority.

## **REVELATION 14**

13 And I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Write, Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord from henceforth; Yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labors; and their works do follow them [they shall continue their work, *Plainer*, p. 315].

20 And the winepress was trodden without the city, and blood came out of the winepress, even unto the horses' bridles, by the space of a thousand and six hundred furlongs.

## **REVELATION 16**

7 And I heard another angel who came out from the altar saying, Even so, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous are thy judgments.

## **REVELATION 17**

17 For God hath put in their hearts to fulfill his will, and to agree, and give their kingdom unto the beast, until the words of God are fulfilled.

## **REVELATION 19**

2 For true and righteous are his judgments; for he hath judged the great whore, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath avenged the blood of his saints at her hand.

5 And a voice came out of the throne, saying, Praise our God, all ye his saints, and ye that fear him, both small and great.

10 And I fell at his feet to worship him. And he said unto me, See that thou do it not; I am thy fellow servant, and of thy brethren that have the testimony of Jesus; worship God; for the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy.

11 And I saw heaven opened, and behold a white horse; and he that sat upon him is called Faithful and True, and in righteousness he doth judge and make war;

12 His eyes as a flame of fire; and he had on his head many crowns; and a name written, that no man knew, but himself.

13 And he is clothed with a vesture dipped in blood; and his name is called The Word of God.

15 And out of his mouth proceedeth the word of god, and with it he will smite the nations; and he will rule them with the word of his mouth; and he treadeth the winepress in the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God.

16 And he hath on a vesture, and on his thigh a name written, KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.

18 That ye may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of captains, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all who fight against the Lamb, both bond and free, both small and great.

21 And the remnant were slain with the word of him that sat upon the horse, which word proceeded out of his mouth; and all the fowls were filled with their flesh.

## **REVELATION 20**

1 And I saw an angel come down out of heaven, having the key of the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand.

6 Blessed and holy are they who have part in the first resurrection; on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years.

## **REVELATION 22**

9 Then saith he unto me, See that thou do it not; for I am thy fellowservant, and of thy brethren the prophets, and of them which keep the sayings of this book; worship God.